J. G. Galler del^t. Day & Haghe Zinc^y

SULTAN ABDALLAH, KING of JOHANNA.

London, Smith Elder & Co. Cornhill.

TRAVELS

IN

MADRAS, CEYLON, MAURITIUS,

CORMORO ISLANDS,

ZANZIBAR, CALCUTTA,

ETC. ETC.

BY JAMES HOLMAN, R.N. F.R.S.

ETC. ETC.

The active mind
Neither to soil nor climate is confined.

SECOND EDITION.

LONDON:

GEORGE ROUTLEDGE, 11, RYDER'S COURT,

LEICESTER SQUARE.

1840.

LIBRARY
DEC 14 1976
UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO

G
490
H64
1840

ADVERTISEMENT.

The present Volume—which is the Third of the consecutive Series of the Author's Voyages and Travels round the World—contains the Cormoro Islands—Zanzibar—the Seychelles — Mauritius — Ceylon — Pondicherry—Madras—Bangalore—Masulipatam—Visagapatam, and Calcutta.

It may be necessary to remind the reader of the substance of the announcement that was issued with the first Volume of this Work. The whole publication is intended to extend to Four Volumes, to be published in regular succession, at short intervals, each Volume embracing distinct subjects, and being complete in itself.

The First Volume contained Madeira—Teneriffe—St. Jago—Sierra Leone—Cape Coast—Accra—Fernando Po—Bonny—Calabar, and other Rivers in the Bight of Biafra—Prince's Island—Ascension—Rio Janeiro—and Journey to the Gold Mines.

The Second Volume contained the Brazils—The Cape Colony, and part of Caffreland—Mauritius—Madagascar, &c.

LIST OF THE EMBELLISHMENTS.

King of Johanna . . . . . *Frontispiece.*

Arab Lady and Slave Girl . . . *page* 50

Port Louis 105

Kew 210

Doombera Peak 276

Trincomalee 365

CONTENTS OF VOL. III.

CHAP. I.

PAGE

Personal feelings—Departure from Bembatock—Johanna Bay—Natives—King's Purser—Barter—Presents—Prince Bacco—Visit the Wives of Ramenetaka—Their Costume, Suite, and Dwelling—"Admiral Rodney"—Offerings Undervalued—Prince Bacco's Banquet—Chunam—Houses and Streets—Furniture and Decorations—No Dogs—Friendly Testimonials—New mode of making a Friend—Dows—Traffic with Prince Ali—Temperance of the Inhabitants—Island of Johanna—Seclusion of the Ladies—Sail for Mohilla. 1

CHAP. II.

Arrival at Mohilla—Transparency of the Water—Chain Cables—Anchorage—King and his Minister—Curious Interdiction on the Use of Silver—Government—Cause of Quarrel between the Kings of Johanna and Mohilla—Mohilla War—British Mediation—Terms proposed—Famished State of the Besieged—Camps and Fortifications—Mohammedan Prejudices—Consultation—Flag of Truce—Offer of Surrender to the English—Ramenetaka—Queen of Madagascar's cruel Designs frustrated—Entertainment to the King of Johanna—Royal Pardon—Spirited Rejection by the Mohillian Governor—The King of Mohilla—Rescue of part of the starving Population—Desertion of the Principal Personages—Final Debate—Conclusion of the War—Abdication of the King of Mohilla—Gratitude of the King of Johanna to the British—Parting Presents—Further Account of the Sultan of Johanna, and of Ramenetaka—Radama's cordial co-operation in the Suppression of the Slave-trade—Sail for Zanzibar. 17

PAGE

CHAP. III.

Arrival at Zanzibar—Capt. Owen's Charts—Visit to the Governor—Bazaar Market—Dinner at the Governor's Country House—Suspicious Circumstances—Son of the Emaum of Muscat—Description of the Town—Slave Market—Leave Zanzibar—Author resumes his former Nautical Habits—Coral Reefs at Chak Chak, a disputed point—Pass the Island of Pemba—Stand for the Seychelles—Unsettled State of Mombas—Speculations on the probable Duration of the Voyage—A Midshipman overboard—Lieut. Liardet's Courage and Humanity—Cross and re-cross the Equinoctial Line—Anchor on the Seychelles Bank—Arrival at Praslin—Cocoa de Mer—Station for Lepers—Alarming Effects from eating Castor-oil Beans—Leave Praslin for Mahé—British Resident and Family—The Lord of the Isles—Sugar Plantation—Author's Excursions in Mahé—Mr. Hodoul and Family—Melancholy Fate of the Six Sisters—Turtle Season—Wild Pine Apples—Shells—Take leave of Mahé 45

CHAP. IV.

Archipelago of the Seychelles—Historical Retrospect—Original Settlement—The Islands first taken Possession of by the British—Naval Actions in the Harbour of Mahé—Exiles from France—Mauritius and its Dependencies captured by the English—British Authority permanently established in the Seychelles—Description of the Group—Soil and Productions—Domestic Usages—Prices of Provisions—Ship-building—Mode of Travelling by Land and Water—Climate—Legal Institutions—Slave Labour and Character of the Negroes—Restraints on the Industry of the Colonists—Population of the Seychelles—Internal Revenues and Resources—Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms—Whale Fishery 74

CHAP. V.

Departure from the Seychelles—Arrival at the Mauritius—Take leave of the Jaseur—Mr. and Mrs. Telfair—Burial Ground at Port Louis—La Folie—Professor Bojer—Author starts for a Tour of the Island—Judge Blackburn's Country-house—Tombs of Paul and Virginia—A Cingalese Moodeleer—Beau Manguier—Cape Malheureux—Creole and Mada-

PAGE

gascar Breeds of Horned Cattle—Poudre d'Or—Flaeg—Sweet Water Hole—Grand Riviere South East—Route over the Carmazan Mountain to Mahébourg—Major Evans and the 29th Regiment—Sir Lowry Cole's Road Improvements—Town of Mahébourg—Extinguished Volcanoes—Belle Ombre—Character of Mr. Telfair—Baye de Cap—Walk to Black River Station—Visit Mr. Genéve—Abundance of Fish and Game—Health Hunters—Scarcity of Fruit and Vegetables—Increase of Sugar Cultivation—Unexplored Caverns—Captain Southam—Indian Convicts—Return to Port Louis—Assassination of a British Seaman—Pass of the Pouce Mountain—Visit to the Governor at Reduit—Black Preacher—Captain Hay—Sir Charles Colville's Hospitality—French Hospitals . 104

CHAP. VI.

Visit to Pamplemousses—Sermon of a Mulatto Creole—Female Logic—A new Argument against Wedlock—Kandyan State Prisoners in Exile—Adventures of the Conspirator, I-higamme—Failure of the Conspiracy—Execution of the principal Chiefs—Pilimi Talawe—Death and Obsequies of Eyhelepola—Mon Choisir and Beau Manguier—Return to Port Louis—Trial and Conviction of Mutineers—Natural History Society—Cruelty to a Slave—Christmas Day—Narrative of the Descent of the French on Madagascar—Statement of Corrolleo, Governor of the Eastern Coast—Depression in the Value of Slaves at the Mauritius—Discontent of the Planters and its Cause—Prospects of the People of Colour—Provisions and Climate 140

CHAP. VII.

Island of Tonneliers—Visit Reduit—Anecdote of a Timor Pony—Importation of Draught and Domestic Animals—Black Parrots—Security for the Debts of Travellers—Indications of a Hurricane—Attention of Naval Friends—Preparations for Departure—Death of Mr. and Mrs. Telfair—The Long-sighted Frenchman—Sugar Plantations—Bon Espoir Estate—Geological Description of the Island 165

CHAP. VIII.

Departure from the Mauritius—Jargon on Shipboard—Lascar Seamen—Continued Apprehensions of a Hurricane—Ras de Mareé—Coral Reefs and Islands—Occupation at Sea—Lascar Superstitions and

PAGE

Amusements—Fishing, Cooking, and Mode of Living—La Constance —Author ascends to the Mast-head—Land descried—Spicy Gales—Aquatic Pedlars—Picturesque Coast of Ceylon—Arrival at Colombo—Characters of the Captain and Officers of La Constance—Land with Don Bastian—Hospitality of the Colonial Secretary—Mr. Gregory and Major Colebrooke 186

CHAP. IX.

Colombo, origin of its Name—The actual Paradise—Legend of Adam's Peak—Ceylon formerly joined to the Continent—Adam's Bridge, why so called—The Island abandoned to Devils—Pearl Fishery—Loss of Property — Cinnamon Gardens—Head-dress of the Moodeliers—Kew-Bandy—Light-house—Mount Lavinia—Journey to Adam's Peak—The Village of Hangwelle—Revolt of the Coolies—The Coolies' Comfort—Mishaps in a Jungle—Terror of the Natives—Leeches—Rest-houses—Temple of Paniagalle—Taking the Chair—Desertion of the Bearers — Ratnapoora—Plumbago Mine—Temple of Pallabaddra—Dangerous Pass—Arrival at the Peak—Glorious View—Adam's Footprint—Pilgrimages to the Peak—Return to Ratnapoora—Descend the Black River—Theatricals at Colombo—Caltura—Origin of Portuguese Titles among the Natives—Advantages of the Cocoa-nut and Banana Trees—Return to Colombo—Sir Hudson Lowe 206

CHAP. X.

Thunder-storms—Healthful Exercise in all Climates—Visit of a Crow—Anecdote of a Crow and a Dog—Native Infantry—Missionary Establishments for the Instruction of Native Children—Printing Presses—Church consecrated by Bishop Heber — Native Catholics—Policy of the Catholic Priests—Account of five Churches—Feasts—Rain—Farewell Visits—Subscription Balls—Library—Bible Society—Savings Bank —Mail-Coach—Employment of Elephants—Population of Colombo—Journey to Kandy—Devil Dance—Allotgammie—Sugar Cane Plantation—Native Resources—Roads—Wedding Party—An Overthrow—Roadside Shops—Kegalla—Eve of the Cingalese New Year—Division of Time and Space, a-la-Cingalese—Ottawan Kandy—Hospital—Culture of the Country—Crossing the River Mahavillaganga—Jack Fruit —Kaddooganava—Why so named—Lady Barnes—Ourselves—Old

PAGE

Palace—Origin of the Name of Kandy—Divisions of the Kandyan Territory—Its Administration—Saltpetre—Edible Birds' Nests—Visit to his Excellency—A Lake—Hospitality of Sir Edward and Lady Barnes —The Tunnel—A Prophecy fulfilled—Temple of Dalada—Budha's Tooth—Portraits of the Kings of Kandy—Statue of Budha—Musical Instruments—Tombs of the Kings—Hospital of Kandy—Diseases incidental to the Climate—Botanical Garden—Nuwera Ellia, or the Secret City—Picturesque aspect of the Country—Horton Plain—Huts of the Kandyans—Produce of the Land—Coffee—Kandyan Festivals . 240

CHAP. XI.

Journey to Trincomalee—A New Line of Road—Elephant Kraal—Method of Catching and Taming Elephants—Fatal Accident to a Native Keeper—Habits and Trade of the Vedahs—The Smallpox—Native Prejudice against Vaccination—Co-operation of their Priests—False Alarm—The Matalle District—Tappall Station—Minneré Fever—Tank of Corolli Colom—The Sick Cured—"Interest the *Black* Man's God!"—Receipt for Preserving Milk—A benevolent Wanniar—Advice to Travellers—Author Ill—A Young Bear—A Battle with a Bear—Animals Common to Ceylon—Hydrophobia—Rate of Porterage—Author joins an Elephant Hunting Party—Cottiaram Bay—Robert Knox's Captivity—Pleasures of the Chase—Anecdotes of Elephants—Aerial Watch-houses—A Dreadful Fate—A Good Shot—A Rogue Elephant —*Definition of Rogue*—Captain Gardiner's Miraculous Escape—Buffaloes—Habits of Elephants—The Attack, Pursuit, and Retreat . . 275

CHAP. XII.

Resume the Sport—Native Mode of catching Wild Hogs—Not good for the Table—An Elephant Charmer—"A palpable Hit"—An Escape—A Conquest—Incantations—Shouts for Victory—Dance on an Elephant—Trophies—Steaks—Tough Morsel—Firing at a Mark—Alligators—Method of destroying them—Malliativo—Cottiaram—Native Manufactory—Woods of Ceylon—Their Qualities and Value—Minor Productions—Tertian Fever—Return to Trincomalee—Cobra de Capello—Ludicrous Incident—Superstitious Veneration for the Snake—The Mongoose, and Tic Polonga—A horrible Dream—A fatal Bite—Snakes of Ceylon—Major Anderson's Bungalow—Hot-wells—Fort

PAGE

Ostenberg—Insalubrity of Trincomalee—Climate—Months—Number of Deaths—Round Island and Soober Island—Extent of Ceylon—Population—Census—Taxes—The Cinnamon Tree and its Products—Outlay—Forced Labour—Letter of a Cinnamon Peeler—Number of Castes—A Cingalese Charm—Table of Roads—Number of Schools—Farewell to Ceylon 312

CHAP. XIII.

Embark for Madras—Coloreen River—Pondicherry—Mussoolah Boats—Punch-houses—Silk Manufactory—The new Road—Bazaar—Description of the Town—Military Force—The Black Town—Population of Pondicherry—A Free Port—Manufactures—Native Mode of Dyeing Blue—Bishop of Hallicarnasse—Protestant Service—Palanquins—Want of Equipages—Character of the Residents—Cuddalore—Good Society—A French-Belle—The Governor—Departure from Pondicherry—Expense of Palanquin Travelling—Madras—Fort St. George—Importunity of Lacqueys, Porters, &c.—Mr. Arbuthnot's Hospitality—Journey to Bangalore—Travelling Natives—Festival at Little Congeveram—Arcot—Palace of the Nabob—Vellore—A Royal Prisoner—Native Town—Historical Records of Vellore—Its Origin—The Superstition of its Founder—Extraordinary Dream—And its Effects—Liberality of the Rajah of Mysore—Arrival at Bangalore—Inconveniences of the Town—A Reflection on the Author's Condition—A merry Hearth—An English Party—Description of the Fort at Bangalore—The Palace—The Cantonment—Troops—The Pettah—Choultry—Arab Horse-dealers—Suspicions of Honesty—Departure from Bangalore—Palanquin Bearers 364

CHAP. XIV.

Journey to Madras—Fort of Colaar—Maulwangle—Visit a Native Prince—Pass of Pulmanair—Chittoor—Disappointment—Two Days' Detention—Arcot—Congeveram—An Old Acquaintance—Madras—A Danish Gentleman—A Jolly Host—Garden Houses—Passion for Travelling in an Old Lady—Author's Reasons for going to a Ball—Fortunate Disappointment—The Quizzer Quizzed—Comforts of an Indian Establishment—Grooms of India—Foraging for a Dinner—The Festival of Moharam—Its Origin—The Rival Sectarians—Early Martyrs to the

PAGE

Mohammeddan Faith—Death of Ali and Fatima's Two Sons—Description of each Day's Festival—An Emaumbarrah—The Durgah—Madras a Pleasant Residence—Mullagatawny Soup—Full Account of the Preparation and Use of the Chunam — Description of Madras and Neighbourhood 402

CHAP. XV.

Departure from Madras — Masulipatam Bay—Perilous Landing—Safe Arrival at the Fort—A Day's Rest—A Refuge for Vagrants—Salubrity of Masulipatam—Commerce—Imports and Exports—Population —French Corvette, La Favorite—Voyage to Visagapatam—Servants of India—Articles of Trade from Visagapatam—New Mode of keeping cool—Cape Palmiras—Pilot-vessels, where to be found—Anchor in Kidgaree Roads—A Bolio described—Proceed up the River Hooghley—Village of Fultoh—Jackalls in search of Prey—Their Feast—An Alligator—Mango Fish—Calcutta—Visit to Lord William Bentinck—Wages—Persian Expedient to obtain a Meal—Price of Wearing Apparel—Library—Botanic Garden—Mission Church—Extent and Population of Calcutta—Native Court of Justice—Public Places—Roads—Government House—Colleges—School—Cathedral—Mint—Streets—Mansions and Villas—Climate—Produce—Supplies — Buonaparte's Chair—Departure—Remarks upon the Indian Mode of Politeness—Sauger Roads a dangerous Anchorage—Farewell—The Pilotry of the Hooghley 433

TRAVELS,

&c. &c.

CHAPTER I.

Personal feelings—Departure from Bembatock—Johanna Bay—Natives—King's Purser—Barter—Presents—Prince Bacco—Visit the Wives of Ramenetaka—Their Costume, Suite, and Dwelling—"Admiral Rodney"—Offerings Undervalued—Prince Bacco's Banquet—Chunam—Houses and Streets—Furniture and Decorations—No Dogs—Friendly Testimonials—New mode of making a Friend—Dows—Traffic with Prince Ali—Temperance of the Inhabitants—Island of Johanna—Seclusion of the Ladies—Sail for Mohilla.

The approbation with which my labours have been received, impresses me with very proud and grateful feelings; but I am not unconscious of how much more I am indebted to the kindness that overlooks deficiencies, than to the discernment that discovers merits. I am fully sensible of the difficulties under which I have ventured upon so responsible a task, and I cannot but recognise in the favourable reception I have met, that excellent spirit of humanity, which judges less by the rigid

test of intrinsic value, than by the consideration of the means of production. Had I been differently circumstanced, my work would have been differently coloured. Instead of seeking, in most instances, a variety of opinions, and then deducing from the whole those inferences that appeared to me most likely to be true, I should, perhaps, have been content with a rapid survey of external proofs, and, with that haste which so often distinguishes the labours of men who rely too confidently on the extent and versatility of their powers, I might possibly have fallen into many superficial errors. But as it is, I cannot entertain any such confidence in myself. Destitute of the ordinary means of satisfying my enquiries, I am obliged to move cautiously and circumspectly through the maze of speculations, and to draw out from the mass the most likely and apparently sound. In this way it is true I am, in some measure, protected against one class of mistakes. I cannot easily be deceived by the numerous prejudices that attach to the judgment of visual objects; but collecting descriptions from others, and bringing to the office of collation all the resources of analogy I possess, I endeavour to strike a mean that I trust will be found, in most cases, to be correct. On the other hand, I am aware that I lose all that freshness of expression, and graphic accuracy of delineation, which, in the heat of the immediate feelings, infuse so delightful a tone into the works of those travel-

lers who, unlike me, can gaze, where I must stand still and ruminate; but I must be satisfied to forego the poetical for the true, and endeavour to atone, in the correctness of my views, for the absence of *vis* and eloquence.

In my former volumes the public has been pleased to recognize the presence, at least of the desire to arrive at a correct estimate of facts; and the reviewers have borne, without a single exception, the most disinterested testimony to the industry with which I have addressed myself to my task. This is to me a source of unfeigned gratification, and the best stimulant to further exertion. The deprivation under which it is my destiny to labour, has the salutary effect of concentrating my energies upon the particular pursuit in which I happen to be engaged, and hence, perhaps, I acquire the advantages which flow from constancy, and the unwearied cultivation of whatever powers I possess. I am not tempted from my task by those enjoyments to which others, more happily circumstanced, are exposed; and am consequently thrown back upon mental occupation to supply the place of ordinary employments, in which

> Men often waste their precious noon,
> And find the night come on too soon.

Thus situated, and thus compelled to forego that which is merely pleasurable, I am, of necessity, as well as by choice, dedicated to that which I hope may prove to be useful. But although the

character of my avocation is grave and reflective, I am perfectly sensible of the delights which are spread around me in the bounties of nature, and the charms of social intercourse. There are few persons who enter with greater zest into intellectual pleasures, and none who can meet impediments and mortifications with more abiding cheerfulness. In the worst climates, and under the most depressing circumstances, I have always preserved my equanimity undisturbed, which I am induced to record, not from any foolish vanity in the good fortune of possessing such an adaptive temperament, but for the sake of the encouragement which such an example is calculated to present to others who may be similarly situated. Having so far bespoken the consideration of the reader, I return to my diary.

About sunset, on Wednesday, 17th August 1829, we took our leave of Madagascar, sailing out of Bembatock harbour for the island of Johanna, one of the Cormoro group, where we arrived on Wednesday 26th, after a tedious passage, occasioned by light and variable winds, with strong currents. Three days before our arrival we unexpectedly fell in with the American brig we had left at Majunga, to which the wounded seaman we had taken on board belonged. As he had now sufficiently recovered to require only simple treatment, he embraced this opportunity to return to his vessel.

We anchored abreast of the town, half a mile

from the shore, in twelve fathoms water, east point of Johanna, bearing N.E. by E., Saddle Island N.W. by W., and the mosque in the town E. by N. This, however, is not considered the best anchorage, there being a coral reef between the ship and the shore. It is better to anchor off the watering place, where a vessel can lay much nearer the land. Several natives came off in canoes with pumpkins, oranges, cocoa-nuts, bananas, pine-apples, fowls, eggs, plantains, sweet potatoes, yams, onions, and some common shells. A shrewd fellow, of true Arabian descent, named Aboodell, calling himself the king's purser (and bringing with him letters of recommendation from Captain Owen and many others of our countrymen), offered his services to Captain Lyons to procure fresh beef, goats, vegetables, fruit, &c. for the ship, and to perform other useful offices. The following are the prices of the various articles at Johanna:—

Bullocks, from five to eight dollars each;
Goats, with their kids, from one to four dollars each;
Fowls, from six to eight for one dollar;
Eggs, from one to two dollars per hundred;
Oranges, one dollar per hundred;

and cocoa-nuts so plentiful that they exchange them for old bottles and other cheap articles. Yams and potatoes are also abundant and reasonable in price, and had it not been for the cunning

rogue above-mentioned, who seems privileged to use every artifice for the purpose of raising the market rate as high as possible, we should have obtained every thing we had occasion for, upon reasonable terms. After breakfast a present was brought from the Governor to Captain Lyons, consisting of two dozen oranges and six cocoa-nuts; these were merely intended as a substitute for our European compliment of a visiting card, and was not intended to be regarded for its intrinsic value.

In consequence of the wind blowing very fresh, with squalls, and heavy rain, no one went on shore excepting the purser, who was called there by his duty, and the surgeon, who bore him company. The landing is bad, even in fine weather, particularly when the tide is low, the beach being covered with large and slippery stones.

Friday 28.—The weather being very fine, I accompanied Captain Lyons on shore after breakfast, attended by the king's purser for our guide, who took us to the palace, where we saw Prince Bacco, his majesty's brother, and also the king's son, a boy about four years of age, his father being absent at Mohilla where he was endeavouring to put down, by force of arms, the insurrection of his rebellious subjects. The young prince was very fantastically drest, with a silver handled dirk by his side. We found a table set out for our refreshment, consisting of sweet cakes, fruits, preserves, with cocoa-nut milk, and toddy (juice of

the date tree). From thence we went to the governor's and purser's houses; afterwards to visit Ramenetaka's three wives, who were sitting in state to receive us. One (whom we understood to be the favourite) wore a high yellow silk gown, with long sleeves; the second a green, and the third a scarlet; each had a cambric habit-shirt, and a cottage bonnet of scarlet silk, bound with silver lace, and a broad silver waistband. They were attended by four female servants, a Madagascar colonel, and a few other male attendants. We shook hands with each of the ladies, and the Madagascar boys* from the Jaseur, interpreted our conversation. The husband of these ladies was absent, with his Madagascar troops, assisting the king at Mohilla. Their apartment was on the ground floor of a hut, the door of which was so low that we were obliged to bow down before we could make good our entrance. They were seated on chairs after the European fashion, and expressed themselves extremely weary of the place, having been residents there twelve months without having the advantage of a walk during the whole of that time, owing, as they informed us, to the narrowness and dirt of the streets. We next visited a native, well known by the appellation of "Admiral Rodney," whom we found confined to his bed

* There were five of these boys on board the Jaseur, who had been transferred from the Helicon, preparatory to her sailing for England.

by indisposition, however we had a long conversation with him on various topics of local interest; he told us that he had made a voyage to India, from which circumstance his curious cognomen was probably derived. He gave us also a sort of nautical catalogue of all the ships that had visited Johanna, all the captains with whom he had been acquainted, and of various other maritime affairs that are not of general interest. Previously to our departure we presented him with some cards, but he did not appear to value them very highly, for he held them in his hand carelessly enough, turning them about at intervals in a manner not altogether flattering to those by whom he had been so complimented. He, however, seemed exceedingly anxious to obtain money, for which he offered fowls, and such other articles as he thought would be most likely to tempt us into traffic. He appeared to be exceedingly poor, a misfortune that was, so far as we could ascertain, shared with him in common by most of his nation. Preparatory to our departure from the Mauritius, having ascertained, from the officers of a squadron formerly cruising off Johanna, that the inhabitants held the French coloured playing cards in high estimation, we had liberally supplied ourselves with these, for the double purpose of using them in presents and barter; but on reaching Johanna we discovered that the people had either been inundated with cards until they had ceased to value

that which was become so abundant, or else owing to a stagnation in trade, produced by an expensive war; useful articles had so far predominated over those which were merely ornamental or luxurious, that now the only acceptable offerings were money or clothes. This was a striking illustration of the influence of necessity.

Prince Bacco invited the surgeon and myself to dine with him, apologizing, at the same time, for the necessity he was under of absenting himself for a short period during the interval, in consequence of his attendance being imperative at the mosque, this day happening to be their sabbath. His dinner consisted of curried and roast fowls, with boiled rice, and rice-milk, sweet potatoes, eggs, and bread made from a mixture of rice and cocoa-nut; to these were added, various sweet cakes by way of dessert, and the repast concluded with a folded piece of beetle leaf, spread on the inside with chunam,* and secured with a clove. In India, they commonly put a slice of the areka nut inside the leaf of the beetle (Creepei).—This singular luxury is intended to be kept in the mouth like a quid of tobacco. The only beverage at Prince Bacco's table, was cocoa-nut milk.

The houses in the town of Johanna are built of irregularly shaped stones, within walled courts,

* Chunam is composed of lime (procured from burnt shells), it is made into paste with rose water, or some other perfume, and is sometimes mixed with saffron to soften the acridity of the lime.

the continuity of which forms the lines of streets: these are very narrow, seldom affording more than sufficient room for two persons to walk abreast, and never more than three. In one of the streets we passed under an archway, one end of which represented the stern of a ship, and the other the bow, the body of the vessel being formed by a room in a house that had belonged to a former king. Few of their habitations occupy more than the ground floor; the roof of each room has a hole in the centre. Their apartments are better furnished than could have been expected; they contained chairs, tables, couches, &c.; with numerous looking-glasses, a luxury in which the people appear to take a particular pride, as they generally display several in each room; they also hang up saucers as we would pictures, for which purpose they drill a hole in each, through which the string is passed, and by that means they are enabled to arrange them on the walls in rows, not unfrequently interspersed with great numbers of small bottles. It is rather remarkable, that there is not a dog to be met with on the island, although there are great numbers of cats.

The Princes and people generally exhibited a strong desire to trade with us; and to induce our confidence, they were very anxious that we should peruse certain papers, or certificates of their friendly disposition. These had been given to them by several of our countrymen, and they were urgent

that we should add to the number of their testimonials; a request by no means difficult to fulfil, since, upon all occasions, they testified the kindest intentions towards us. They used frequently to say, "Englishman, and Johannaman, all the same as one brother;" a feeling which appeared to be genuine on their side:* and, however much pressed by their necessities, which their twenty-one months war with the people of Mohilla, had rendered very exigent, their solicitations for barter, or their desire for presents, were very easily repulsed; for, though they were not so delicate that they would not ask for what they wanted, when refused, they did not persevere in their importunities. They were very desirous, in most cases, of conciliating all who approached them: their mode of making a "friend," as they term it, is curious enough.—Holding a clove necklace, which is intersected with small pieces of amber, in their hand, they inquire if you will be their friend:—should you consent, the necklace is thrown over your head, as a present, which you are expected to acknowledge by a donation of greater value: should your part of the compact remain unfulfilled, your new friend

* This island has always exhibited a similar disposition to our countrymen. So far back as 1781, a squadron, under the command of Commodore Johnson, with five transports full of troops, and several store-ships, lay here for a considerable time, and the troops remained on shore for three weeks, during which period they received great kindness from the natives.

takes pains to jog your memory as occasion serves. Should you still remain obtuse, the necklace is reclaimed by its original proprietor, and your friend withdraws all indications of amity. At the time of our visit, their dows (small merchant vessels of the Arab construction), were lying on the beach at Mohilla, in a dismantled state. These vessels had enabled them to trade very effectively with Madagascar, the east coast of Africa, &c. &c.; but since the war, they have been laid up, and remained still at Mohilla in an utterly useless state; a circumstance that must necessarily greatly affect the prosperity of Johanna. When these vessels arrived before the besieged town, the Governor of Mohilla, who was in arms against his sovereign, had the audacity to send a message to the King, requesting that he would send the rudders of his vessels into the town, that they might be taken care of; implying, it may be supposed, that they would not be required to transport his Majesty's troops back to Johanna, as they would all be slaughtered on the spot. I asked Aboodell, who owned two of these dows, what the people intended to do, when their naval force had rotted on the beach at Mohilla?—and received the philosophical reply, that they would build more at Johanna.

On our arrival, an armed schooner belonging to the King was lying in the harbour: she was entirely manned by natives, having a black Captain, and crew. She had a red flag flying with a

white stripe at the upper and lower side. This vessel was the one which had originally been commanded by the Frenchman, whom we met at Bembatock, and who as I before mentioned sold her to the King of Johanna, in consequence of the injuries which she had received by running on a reef of rocks.

Saturday, 29.—Soon after nine o'clock, I accompanied Captain Lyons and his officers on shore, to breakfast at the King's house, having received an invitation from the Queen on the previous day. However, her Majesty did not make her appearance, and we were informed that if she had done so it would have been considered an indecorum; for the Johanna people are no less rigid than the Arabs respecting their women, whom they seldom expose to the view of men, except their nearest relations; one might suspect that this punctilio arises from jealousy, but where each person has so many wives, it is difficult to imagine that a sentiment generating such a feeling can exist; this was well accounted for, nevertheless, by a friend of mine, a missionary, and a married man, who remarked that he always observed in the countries where the Mahommedan religion was practised, and a plurality of wives admitted, that a man's troubles and anxieties increased with each additional wife. An observation that may be interpreted into a sarcasm, or a compliment, at the pleasure of the reader.

Prince Bacco received us at the breakfast table, where, assisted by the King's little son, and two or three Gentlemen, natives, among whom was Aboodell, he did the honours very courteously. Our meal consisted of tea, bread, and fresh butter, made upon the island, eggs, roast, and curried fowls, rice, sweet cakes, preserves, cocoa-nut milk, toddy, &c. After breakfast Mr. Liardet, the surgeon, and myself, paid another visit to Ramenetaka's wives, this day there were only two visible, the third being indisposed. We then visited Admiral Rodney, and Prince Ali, who was another brother of the King. With him we found Captain Lyons, who was endeavouring to effect the purchase of a jewel said to be a diamond, and also of a yellow chain, which the possessor seemed to estimate highly, though it would have been difficult for others to discover the properties from which it derived its value; the Prince likewise produced various other articles for sale, entertaining us at intervals with extremely interesting accounts of the various productions of the island. He was an obliging hospitable young man, and seemed anxious to prove to his guests that they were entirely welcome.

At two o'clock this afternoon the young Prince came on board the Jaseur, accompanied by his uncles Bacco and Ali, with other friends; and also by four slaves, two boys, and two girls, his personal attendants. His boat carried a green flag with a white border. We saluted his Highness with nine

guns, a compliment which was returned by the King's schooner.

This ceremonious visit was entirely barren of interest, for there was very little conversation, and no feasting, as, like the Jews, these people refuse to partake of the meat not killed according to their own ordinances; nor are they less scrupulous of indulging in an unaccustomed beverage; we therefore had no opportunity of exhibiting our national hospitality, in a favourable point of view. Their method of slaughtering bullocks being the same as that practised at Majunga, the natives were perfectly horror-struck when they saw our butcher accomplish his object by blows on the head; so much for custom and the force of habit.

About four o'clock I went to the watering-place, and while the men were filling the casks in the boats, I occupied myself in collecting seeds from the various shrubs and plants. Fresh water is procured here from a small rivulet, the mouth of which is alone accessible to a boat.

The island of Johanna is the largest but one of the Cormoro group; it has a good bay, with a safe anchorage, and affords great facility in obtaining water, upon which account it is much frequented by whalers, and other vessels, who are passing through the Mozambique channel. The latitude of the anchorage was determined to be 12° 11′ 33″ s. Lon. 44° 24′ 45″ E. The island is inhabited by a mixture of Arabs and Madagash, otherwise called

"People of Madagascar," they are selfish, and possess a species of petty cunning, which enables them at first view to conceal their particular objects under a specious mask of liberality, and ingenuousness. They are not, however, sufficiently masters of their craft to continue the deceit with effect, and a close observer may easily detect the art that lurks beneath their superficial covering. They are nevertheless really well disposed towards the English, for which they have sufficient reason, as they assuredly know them to be their most available friends. Their women, unlike those of Madagascar, are said to be strictly chaste; and as I have before remarked, they are carefully concealed from temptation to evil, by a life of complete seclusion.

Sunday, 30.—Soon after daylight we got under weigh, for the island of Mohilla, in company with the King's schooner, which we soon left a long way astern. At noon we had a fine steady breeze, at which time, Saddle Island, which lies contiguous to Johanna, bore E. S. E., two miles, and Mohilla, west, eight leagues.

CHAP. II.

Arrival at Mohilla—Transparency of the water—Chain cables—Anchorage—King and his Minister—Curious interdiction on the use of Silver—Government—Cause of Quarrel between the Kings of Johanna and Mohilla—Mohilla war—British Mediation—Terms proposed—Famished state of the Besieged—Camps and Fortifications—Mahommedan Prejudices—Consultation—Flag of Truce—Offer of Surrender to the English—Ramenetaka—Queen of Madagascar's cruel designs frustrated—Entertainment to the King of Johanna—Royal Pardon—Spirited rejection by the Mohillian Governor—The King of Mohilla—Rescue of part of the starving Population—Desertion of thc principal Personages—Final Debate—Conclusion of the War—Abdication of the King of Mohilla—Gratitude of the King of Johanna to the British—Parting Presents—Further account of the Sultan of Johanna, and of Ramenetaka—Radama's cordial co-operation in the suppression of the Slave-trade—Sail for Zanzibar.

At half-past four we anchored at Mohilla, abreast of the King of Johanna's dows, thirteen in number, two of which were lying high and dry upon the shore for repair, and the remainder were stranded along the beach, being only afloat at high water. His Majesty was living on board one of these, where Captain Lyons went to visit him, accompanied by the King's purser, who had come with us from Johanna, wisely preferring a passage in a British man of-war, to one in the Royal schooner

manned by his countrymen, who were at the best very inexpert sailors.

We found that we had anchored off Cocoa-nut-tree point, on a coral reef, a mile and a half from the shore in six fathoms water, which was so clear that even in that depth we could see the anchor, and the whole length of the cable; it is in situations like this that chain cables are the most serviceable, as they are not injured by the coral, which would fret and destroy any description of cordage; the chain cable is also preferable, from the facility with which it can be unbolted and slipped, and when recovered, the ease with which it can be rejoined without loss or injury to any part. In our case we chose our position ignorantly, for had we known the place better, we might have had a good station inside the reef, on a clear sandy bottom, which makes a safe anchorage, though there is no bay nor harbour at this island. Mohilla is the third in size, and the second in importance, of the Cormoro group. The anchorage was found to be in Lat. 12° 17′ 37″ s. Lon. 43° 41′ 47″ e.

Monday, 31.—The King and his Prime Minister came on board to breakfast with Captain Lyons, with whom they also wished to consult, respecting the best means to adopt for the purpose of reducing the rebellious citadel to submission. During the meal a curious incident occurred, which it may be worth while to record here, before I proceed to enter upon the graver business of the

visit. A silver fork and spoon having been placed for the King's use, were both declined by his Majesty, who assigned the curious reason that "persons who had been to Mecca, were thenceforward forbidden to eat with any article made of silver."

During a long conference between Capt. Lyons and the King of Johanna, it appeared, that Mohilla had formerly been an independent island, governed by its own king; but that, in a war about thirty-one years anterior, it had been lost to the people of Madagascar. They, however, not, perhaps, attaching much importance to their conquest, subsequently abandoned the place; upon which the King of Johanna, who had given refuge to the exiled son of the sovereign of Mohilla, came forward and possessed himself of the island as his own right, appointing a governor from among his subjects. This act, the people of Mohilla considered to be tyrannical and treacherous, more especially as the heir of their legitimate king still lived at Johanna. They now, consequently, claimed the throne for this heir, or for a Chief of their own election, demanding an equal right of freedom, to that enjoyed by every other island of the Cormoro clusters; some of which were considerably inferior to Mohilla, both in size and importance, and each of which had its individual sovereign.

Such was the origin of their disputes, and it appeared, that time, the common healer of all

wounds, had only served to cicatrize this, for, thirteen months previous to our visit, the King of Johanna, had found it necessary to interest Captain Polkinghorne in his cause, and had prevailed upon that gentleman to allow him a passage to Mohilla, in the hope, that, aided by a mediation from a British officer, he should have been able to bring matters to an accommodation ; events afterwards proved that Capt. Polkinghorne's interference was totally ineffectual; for, subsequently to that negociation, the people of Mohilla had forcibly expelled the Johannian governor from their islands, and had elected a king from among their own people, who seemed little more than a state puppet in their hands, the wires of which were pulled at pleasure by a very ferocious personage, who, under the title of governor of the town, held, without seeming to do so, the regal power. The object which led the King of Johanna to make a statement of these facts to Captain Lyons, was simply, that he might induce him to undertake a similar friendly office to that attempted by his brother officer. Of course, his Majesty's tale was garnished with a variety of aggravating circumstances, which backed his own views ; but, as it is the business of a traveller to divest his narrative of prejudice whenever it is possible so to do, I have merely confined myself to a simple and concise notice of the actual grounds upon which their quarrel was founded : Captain Lyons, having acceded to the King's request, sent

his Senior Lieutenant, with Mr. Austin (the Surgeon), two marines, and two interpreters, on shore, on an embassy to the newly-elected King of Mohilla, with the union jack flying, to induce him to surrender the town to the King of Johanna, who, on his part, promised not to punish any of the inhabitants, provided they would deliver up their arms, and return to their allegiance. When our deputation reached the town, the besieged betrayed considerable hesitation, about admitting them within the stockade: however, they finally opened the gates, and our officers were received by the King and Governor, who were surrounded by their whole Council, sitting in a hut, between their stockade and town wall, beyond which they were careful not to admit their visitors, upon that as well as upon every subsequent mission. Having gained the presence, Lieutenant Liardet communicated to the Council the desire of Captain Lyons to act as a friendly mediator towards both parties. He next laid before them the terms offered by the King of Johanna, by which alone they could hope to secure either their lives or their property, both of which his Majesty bound himself to respect:—but, upon mention being made that they must surrender their arms, they all burst into a contemptuous laugh, loudly declaring their wonder that he could think them capable of such weakness, and asseverating that they would die upon the spot rather than resign either their arms or their liberty;

and, finally, by enumerating their wrongs, real and imagined, placed in juxta position against their assumed rights, they became so madly excited, that all reasonings, at that juncture, were vain, and Lieutenant Liardet was compelled to leave them, not only without having been able to bring them to terms, but, with a firm conviction upon his mind, that all attempts at an amicable arrangement would be utterly fruitless.

The King of Johanna remained at one of his outposts, which was merely a tent, erected under a large tree, and from whence he viewed the town and its approaches, with a good spy-glass. He seemed exceedingly anxious respecting the result of the conference, and was a good deal annoyed to perceive, that many of the inhabitants availed themselves of the short amnesty, to run down on the beach, for the purpose of collecting a few shell-fish, while others were content to pick and eat the grass in the vicinity of the town, to appease the ravenings of hunger, so fearful was the state of famine to which they were reduced. Two poor creatures, who had strayed a little too far, being unable to return within the time limited by the flag of truce, were speared to death, even before the mission had got half way back to the King's tent; and two women were made prisoners.

There were three camps of the besiegers, one on each side of the town, near the sea, and one on the land side. The town itself was situated near the

beach, which, in the present position of affairs, proved a serious disadvantage, as the inhabitants were cut off from all communication with the interior of the island, by the King's encampments, which, with their outposts, placed between the encampments and the town, prevented either supplies or intelligence being conveyed to the besieged. The camps were fortified in the following manner: —a number of cocoa-nut trees were planted in the ground, about six feet deep, and close to each other; these enclosed a space of about 100 square yards, leaving small interstices between the barricades, at given distances, for musketry, and one embrasure for a very long six-pounder. Within, there were about a dozen huts, and a great number were erected in the immediate vicinity.

Soon after Lieutenant Liardet went on shore with the deputation, several officers and myself followed: we landed among the dows, abreast of the ship, but not without great difficulty, and a considerable loss of time, occasioned by the tide being so low that it had left the shoal nearly dry, which, extending a considerable distance from the shore, prevented the approach of a boat, and we were compelled to anchor outside the shoal, and land separately in a small canoe. We immediately proceeded to the nearest camp of the besiegers, which was situated at a mile and a half distance from the place of our landing, with the town of Mohilla a mile beyond it. Thither Mr.

Liardet and his party returned about noon; when, after he had explained the result of his mission to the King, we all adjourned to one of the huts to refresh, having taken the precaution to bring a provision basket from the ship for that purpose. The moment, however, this was opened, and a piece of pork produced, the King and his suite started from their seats in consternation, and ran out of the place, using every demonstration of horror and disgust; but they soon recovered their senses, deeming it, probably, most prudent to subdue these exhibitions of dislike, and to defer, in policy, to the taste of their English friends; nothing could, nevertheless, prevail with them to share either our pork, or our wine: they confined their repast entirely to oranges and biscuits, of which they partook freely.

On returning to the place of embarkation, a second consultation took place between Captain Lyons, the King, and his Ministers, when it was resolved, that Lieut. Liardet and his party should return to the town with additional instructions, in the hope of intimidating the people into a compliance with the original terms for peace:—however, they came back without having gained any additional success; the people having declared, that they considered death preferable to submission. Notwithstanding this contumacy, they said, that, if King George of England wished to become master of their island, they would not only surren-

der the place to him, but would emigrate to any part of the world he desired.

Previous to our going on board we visited the celebrated General Ramenetaka, who had been a great favourite, as well as a relation of the deceased King of Madagascar; he was also brother to Ramananoulouna, the Governor of Port Dauphin, from whom, as I have before mentioned, we brought letters: we found the General in his tent, dressed in a military scarlet coat, with gold epaulets, blue pantaloons, laced with gold down the outer seams, white stockings, and neat black shoes. In a visit which he afterwards paid to Capt. Lyons, he wore a very elegant military jacket.

When Ramenetaka accompanied his friend, the King of Johanna, to Mohilla, he had about seventy followers, twenty-five of whom were soldiers, who exercise in the same manner as the English, and who use the same terms: they are all exceedingly fine men. After the death of Radama, the policy of the reigning Queen taught her to put to death many of her predecessor's relations, and among the rest, it seemed that the fatal verdict went forth in secret against Ramenetaka, who, at that time, was Governor of Majunga; he, however, was not destined to fall a prey to the inordinate malice of the sovereign; for, receiving timely notice of her Majesty's intention to supersede him in his government, and to decoy him to Tananarivo, that she might the more easily dispose of his life, he deter-

mined, by the opposition of artifice, to place himself entirely beyond her authority: therefore, feigning a ready compliance, when the Queen's mandate reached Majunga, he embarked his wives, domestics, property, and the most trustworthy of his troops, on board two dows then lying in the harbour, under the plausible pretence of going up the river so far as it might be navigable, and of completing the remaining part of the journey to Tananarivo by land. Instead of this, however, having secured all that he wished to carry away, he waited until, under cover of the night, he could sail out of Bembatock bay unperceived, and without creating a suspicion of his intention, when seizing the propitious hour, he at once stood out to sea, and making a good voyage to Johanna, threw himself and family on the protection of the King of that island. Ramenetaka is about five feet four inches high, well-proportioned, of an agreeable expression of countenance; and, although he found a secure asylum in Johanna, appears anxious to return to Majunga, provided he could be assured of the conservation of his personal safety. In this desire his followers no less eagerly join, and their General has lately applied, by letter, to the Governors of Bombay and the Isle of France, requesting them to make an application to the British Government in his behalf, hoping, by the means of so powerful friends, to be restored to his country without much opposition.

The King of Johanna, with his Ministers, and part of the ship's officers, dined to-day with Captain Lyons. The musicians belonging to the vessel—ordered to play for his Majesty's amusement—were, by him, desired to perform "Moll Brook," to which he listened with much apparent pleasure.

General Ramenetaka sent his Colonel on board to-day, attended by a Madagascar man, who spoke English, with a present of a goat, and two bags of rice, to Captain Lyons.

Tuesday, September 1.—About five A.M. Captain Lyons, accompanied by several officers, went on shore in the cutter, returning at one P.M., and at four, Ramenetaka paid a visit to Captain Lyons on board the Jaseur. Mr. Dunlop was sent in a boat to sound off the town this afternoon, to discover the nearest place in which safe anchorage might be found, in case it should prove necessary to intimidate the inhabitants of the island.

Wednesday, 2.—Captain Lyons sent Lieutenant Liardet to the town again, to make another attempt at conciliation, but he found the Council as obstinate as before. That officer paid, therefore, a second visit to-day, to inform the Governor, that, as he had refused to give up the town, he, Lieut. Liardet, was empowered to afford a safe escort to all those who chose to leave the fortress unarmed, and to throw themselves upon the clemency of the King; who, by him, made offers of entire forgiveness. This declaration highly incensed the Go-

vernor and Council, the former of whom, a stout, forbidding looking negro, of about forty years of age, so utterly lost all command of his temper, that, putting one hand on his sword, and holding a cocked pistol in the other, he stamped about the apartment, using the most ferocious gestures, and threatening all sorts of violence; in fact, he seemed so completely worked up to a state of frenzy, that when Lieutenant Liardet insisted upon going into the town, to acquaint the wretched and starving people with the King of Johanna's offers, the interpreter became so alarmed, that he could scarcely articulate his entreaties for that point to be abandoned. However, he so urgently besought Lieut. Liardet—" not to hazard himself within the walls, as it was now near night-fall, and the Governor had bad blood;" that our officer, at length saw the policy of desisting from so chivalrous an enterprise. During all this scene, the Mohillian King, who appeared to be a mild person, upwards of sixty years of age, sat tacitly looking on, quietly amusing himself by passing a string of beads from one hand to the other, allowing the Governor to settle the whole affair entirely as he pleased: indeed, all the Council seemed absolutely dependant upon the decision of this fiery personage; the burden of whose song continually was—" we had better die than surrender to Abdallah." Notwithstanding all this bravado, Monsieur le Governor was not quite free from selfishness, and, however

ready he might have been to die, as he professed, for the rights of his countrymen, in small things he shewed himself to be no less careful of number one, than others of more civilized behaviour, for, one day, when Lieutenant Liardet gave him some tobacco, requesting him to divide it equally among the poor wretches around him, the sapient lawgiver calmly consigned the one half to his own pocket, and portioned out the rest among his favourites at the Council board. Tobacco was, however, brought to Mohilla by other means, viz. by a person I have before named as a merchant of Johanna, who had once been the King's purser, but was now wealthy, yet he was ambitious to add to his hoard by trading upon the necessities of the people. This person, who was now interpreter to the mission, sold his tobacco, as occasion served, at an exorbitant price.

Although Lieut. Liardet did not enter the town of Mohilla according to his wish, yet his mission was not this time entirely ineffectual, for he succeeded in bringing away no less than thirty-one poor wretches, who were in the last stage of suffering from the ravages of famine, these were reduced to such a state of extreme weakness that several of them could not walk without support, and all were objects of genuine commiseration.

In the afternoon the surgeon of the vessel and myself walked over to the besieging camp, and afterwards went to that of the Madagascar soldiers,

to visit their chief, from thence we went on board the King's dow, tò wait upon his Majesty.

This day closed in a state of complete uncertainty with regard to the future measures to be pursued between the contending parties; except that the hopes of the beseigers manifestly increased, and those of the besieged fell, in corresponding proportion. Fresh councils were held in the evening, and new measures of intimidation suggested.

Thursday, 3.—Lieut. Liardet again left the ship at daylight, to inform the Governor of Mohilla, that H. M. S. Jaseur was approaching to cast anchor within gun-shot of the town, in order to convince him, that the British Captain had resolved to support his ally efficiently, and to protect all those who chose to avail themselves of his friendship, by repairing to the camp of the Johannian King. The first intelligence which greeted our ambassador on his arrival, was, that ten of the principal persons had deserted from the town during the night; and immediately after, thirty-three more persons assembled around him to claim his escort.

About nine o'clock the Jaseur left her moorings and made sail towards the town, and at eleven we anchored abreast of it, two miles off shore. This anchorage was about five miles distant from the former one, having rounded a point of land which was crossed by a road on shore. About ten o'clock, while the ship was still under weigh, the King of

Johanna came on board with Lieut. Liardet. His Majesty was in high spirits at the idea of putting down the rebels, and regaining possession of the place. Soon after we anchored, Lieut. Liardet once more set out, with the intention of endeavouring to persuade the usurping King, and Governor, to accompany him on board the Jaseur, to hold a conference with the King of Johanna and his ministers, in the presence and under the protection of Captain Lyons, who pledged his word for their safe restoration to the town. To this proposal they would not at first listen; but it was evident that their imperturbility was mainly upheld by the insolence and violence of the Governor. That person's obstinacy, however, gradually gave way before the increasing conviction that their numbers were rapidly lessening, and that the British vessel possessed the power to punish their contumacy. The council and King were easily wrought upon, when once the Governor was induced to lower his tone and hearken to reason; and finally, after much parley among themselves, and the performance of some superstitious ceremonies, not understood by Lieut. Liardet; and after making him twice swear that he would bring them safe on shore again, they all consented to accompany him, and arrived on board about half past one o'clock, where, after leaving their swords, by desire, on the quarter-deck, they were conducted to the cabin, where Captain Lyons, and King Abdallah, were ready to

receive them. After a discussion of two hours continuance, it was agreed that they should abandon the town upon the following terms: firstly, they were to give up the town with all the arms, ammunition, &c. which it contained, to the King of Johanna, in return for which they were to receive an entire pardon for the past, and both their lives and property be secured to them. Secondly, that they should not remain in Mohilla, beyond the reasonable time requisite for the arrangement of their affairs, after which they were to go to Johanna, Zanzibar, or to any other place at their pleasure. There was one other point which occupied a full half hour's debate, and which the King of Johanna was obliged at last to concede, in deference to Captain Lyons' pledge; it was—that he desired the rebels to send one of their confidential persons on shore, with authority to surrender the town before the remainder of the party should leave the ship; to this the Mohillians very stoutly objected, quoting the trust in which they had confided for freedom of action; which being supported by Mr. Liardet, it was ultimately agreed that the Governor and ministers should return to the shore, leaving the King, and his son, on board. Soon after their landing, the signal agreed on being hoisted from the town, the King of Johanna's troops advanced and took possession. They found seventy-five stand of arms, four pieces, of small calibre, and one small barrel of gunpowder, which were all the arms

and ammunition the misguided, but brave people, had had to support their cause; these were all immediately put on board the King's schooner. The Governor, whose spirit seemed indomitable, witnessed the proceedings with a very bad grace, and I am persuaded, that he would rather have been buried in the ruins than have submitted, had not famine so utterly prostrated the energies of the people, that they were absolutely unable to support him; this man was indeed a host in himself, and it was surprising to observe the extent of his influence, even in this period of imbecility. I firmly believe, that in despite of all their depression. they would have been still disposed to adhere to their original resolution, and would literally have died upon the spot rather than have surrendered, had it not been for the presence of the British man-of-war, and the determined course adopted by her Captain.

The abdicated King, who was apparently a very amiable man, and his son, a fine youth about sixteen years of age, both of whom had strongly marked Arab features, remained on board very contentedly, and dined with the officers in the gun-room; while the King of Johanna, who was the Captain's guest, preferred walking on the poop to taking a dinner in the cabin; his mind had been too much occupied by important concerns to admit of his feeling any appetite; however, he accepted an invitation, to take tea with the midshipmen, and

afterwards made their mess a present of a goat; he also made various individual presents among them, consisting of spears, and shells.

Messrs. Liardet, Austin, and Eales, accompanied the abdicated King on shore, to visit the town of Mohilla, the inhabitants of which proved to be in a state of misery, far surpassing their anticipations. From thence they proceeded to the besieger's camp, and afterwards to the King's dow, whither his Majesty had already departed by water.

The King of Johanna is a middle-sized man, about thirty years of age, of about five feet eight inches high, with good features, expressive eyes, and a benevolent countenance, his complexion dark, though not so dark as a Mulatto. He seemed to be greatly beloved by his Johannian subjects, nor did those who were most rebellious prefer any charges against his character. He has many high testimonials in his possession, from Captains of vessels, and from various other persons who have visited the island, as well as several documents that have been sent to him, with presents from the East India Company; bearing evidence of the important services that he has rendered to their shipping upon all occasions. This evening, when taking leave of Captain Lyons and his officers, he was so overcome by feelings of gratitude, that he shed tears, after which he said to the midshipman of the boat, "I suppose you Englishmen will laugh at me for crying like a boy, but I could not help it."

There can be no doubt that he was fully sensible of the essential benefits which he derived from the assistance of Captain Lyons, and that a remembrance of it will contribute to the advantage of such of our countrymen as may chance to visit his dominions.

He made presents of every thing he could gather, that he considered acceptable to the officers of the ship; but his means were far less than his will, for he had few things that he could offer, beyond spears, shells, dates, &c.; he said that if Captain Lyons would go to Johanna, or await the return of his schooner, he would give him every thing that was in the least available to shew his gratitude; indeed, I never in my life witnessed an instance of a person being so utterly overwhelmed with benefits, as was this poor but kind-hearted sovereign.

In consequence of our whole attention having been engrossed by their struggle, we had no opportunity of exploring the island, or of obtaining any particular information relating to its capabilities. After all I do not imagine that the King is likely to be remunerated for his labour and anxiety.

The possession was, however, valuable to the usurpers; as they carried on an illicit trade in various ways, but more especially in slaves, which they procured from the coast of Africa, and disposed of to vessels of all nations; but the Johannian

King has abandoned this traffic, and does not admit of its being carried on by his subjects.

The population of Mohilla is not considerable, it having been greatly reduced by their frequent wars, and perhaps, the wisest measure King Abdallah could pursue, would be to offer them the son of their late King, and assist them to establish their independence upon the same footing as the rest of the Cormoro islands.

We have now left the King of Johanna in quiet possession of Mohilla, where, however, from the smallness of his forces, I should be disposed to think that he would not maintain himself without occasional struggles with antagonists from the bush. This anticipation, which was formed on the spot, is unfortunately fully borne out, by the following information which I have recently met with in the columns of the South African Commercial Advertiser.

"An intelligent correspondent has sent us the following account of the Sultan of Johanna, who landed at Cape Town a few days since, from the Clairmont. It is reported that Government has listened to the proposal made to it by the Sultan, and that he will therefore not proceed to Europe.

"It appears that about eleven years ago, the Sultan of Johanna received a communication from England, through the Governor of the Isle of France (Farquhar), requesting the present Sultan's father to prohibit the slave-trade in his dominions.

He, having been many years on a friendly alliance with the English, readily consented to the request, and from that time they ceased importing slaves, at the islands belonging to the King of Johanna, (Mayotta, and Mohilla). After the death of Sultan Alluie, his son, by hereditary right, succeeded his father, and was not only acknowledged and congratulated by the natives, but by the Portuguese at Mozambique, the King and inhabitants of Madagascar, and the people of the neighbouring islands.

"During his reign he received many presents from the Hon. East India Company, as a token of their gratitude for his hospitality and kindness to the different commanders of their vessels; he is also in possession of numerous documents, and letters, from commanders in his Majesty's Navy, and private gentlemen, testifying that he is one of the best, and most humane men they had ever met with: among these is Captain Owen of the 'Leven'.

"He is now come to renew his friendship with the British nation, and to request them to interfere in his present critical situation, and prevent bloodshed, as well as to put a stop to the slave-trade, which is threatening his Islands, from the following circumstances:—

"In the year 1828, Ramenetaka, a native of Madagascar, and brother to the famous Radama, made his exit from Majunga, a port on the east side of Madagascar, with about 200 men of the

Ambalambo tribe, two dows, or Arab vessels, and about 6000 Spanish dollars, and went over to Johanna, when the present Sultan Abdallah protected him against the Queen of Madagascar, and gave him a portion of the island, on the south side, for the maintenance of himself and troops, allowing him all the privileges that his own people enjoyed, refusing only the traffic in slaves, no doubt from two motives, one to please the English (which he strives much to do), and the other to prevent his strengthening his forces.

"Ramenetaka, however, violated this law. The first time no notice was taken of it; the second, the Sultan desired that he would either quit the trade, or leave the island. Ramenetaka then promised not to deal in slaves again, and matters were amicably arranged. But his dow was dispatched again, and was trying to beat round the south side of the island, when it came on to blow and compelled them to land at the Sultan's settlements, when he discovered that the dow had 150 slaves on board. He immediately seized the vessel and slaves, and sent orders to Ramenetaka to leave the island without delay. This he agreed to, and requested Abdallah to send the dow he had seized, that he might execute the orders he had received.

"This was done, and Ramenetaka made preparations to take his departure, when it was rumoured that he was going to take Mohilla. The Sultan then repaired to Mohilla to give the requisite orders

to repel any attack that might be made; when the other took advantage of his absence, distributed his dollars to his soldiers freely, and soon won them over to his side, promised them a lucrative business in the slave-trade, and desired them to destroy the Sultan's garden. This being done, he thus addressed them:—

"'I have become an enemy to the Sultan, and if he gets me, he will kill me. It is the same with you, for what injury could you have done him, more than destroying his garden; and how can you satisfy him, unless you die by his sword? Now, as we are all guilty alike, let us fight in one cause, and take possession of the town.'

"This, it appears, they agreed to, from fear; for when the Sultan found that no attack was made at Mohilla, he returned to Johanna, and to his surprise and mortification found himself deserted by his people, and surrounded on all sides by enemies; he therefore proceeded to Cormoro, from thence to Mozambique, where he remained some time waiting an opportunity to go to a British settlement. At length Captain Polkinghorne of his Majesty's ship Isis, arrived, and brought a letter from the natives of Johanna, stating, that when they turned against their King, they had taken leave of their senses; but now that they had recovered their senses, they wished to recover their King—therefore earnestly begged that he would return to them. Captain Polkinghorne assured

him that they were all peaceable at the Island, and desired that he would return. Consequently he went back, but found a great desertion among them, and that Ramenetaka had removed to Mohilla, taking with him all the guns, ammunition, &c., and was fortifying the island. Being therefore threatened with a desperate enemy, and deserted by his people, from his wish to attend to the request of the English, he considered it an affair of theirs; and, to prevent bloodshed, resolved to apply to them for protection. He embarked in the whale ship, Alexandria Henry, and was destined for the Mauritius; but he feared the boisterous weather, and when he fell in with the Clairmont, he took a passage in her for the Cape."

The above account of Sultan Abdallah's movements, omits an important fact: that the poor Sovereign, threatened, on the one hand, by the renegade Ramenetaka, and doubtful, on the other, of the allegiance of his subjects, abdicated in favour of his brother Sádi, before he left the island of Johanna. Upon his arrival at the Cape, he threw himself upon the protection of the English Government, and Sir Lowry Cole, touched by his misfortunes, not only gave him an asylum, but granted him a pension, at the rate of 1200*l.* per annum, for the subsistence of himself and his followers, until the pleasure of the authorities at home should be made known. The unfortunate Prince did not enjoy this tranquillity long, and during the period

he remained at the Cape, his mind was so depressed by the vicissitudes of his fortune, that he sunk into a state of miserable debasement and sensuality. At the expiration of ten months from the time of his arrival, the new Governor, Sir Benjamin D'Urban, received instructions to send him back to his island, and the Admiral had orders to furnish him with a vessel to convey him to his destination. His alarm and consternation at this intelligence, were excessive. He feared that his subjects would cut off his head, if the English left him without protection: but the order was peremptory, and he sailed in May last (1834), in H. M. sloop Trinculo, Captain Booth, who had no instructions to render him any assistance, after he had safely landed him in Johanna. This is the last intelligence I have received concerning this unhappy Prince, and I fear, that the sequel of his life will prove as tragical as his whole career has been unfortunate.

In order to shew the interest which the British authorities at the Mauritius, have always taken in the question of the slave-trade, I subjoin an extract of a letter, from Governor Farquhar to King Radama, the object of which was to induce him to forego his predatory attacks on the King of Johanna. This letter is dated Port Louis, August 9, 1817.

"I have never ceased to use every means in my power to protect our faithful friend the King of Johanna, from the predatory attacks to which he is annually exposed from some of the Madagascar

tribes. Though I have succeeded in a great measure with the petty chieftains, I could not expect to obtain the entire renunciation of this piracy without the aid of the great King of Madagascar, and I now, therefore, do most earnestly entreat you, in concert with Jean René,* agreeably to our treaty, to prevent the piratical excursions annually fitted out from Madagascar against the King of Johanna, and the other islands in the Mozambique channel: and that you will make this article an essential part of the treaty, between you and my agents at Madagascar."

The following article was included in the treaty above alluded to, for abolishing the slave-trade in Madagascar, dated October 23, 1817:—

"And, further, it is agreed by the contracting parties, mutually to protect the faithful friend and ally of England, the King of Johanna, from the predatory attacks to which he has been for many years annually exposed from some of the smaller states of the sea-coast of Madagascar, and to use every means in their power, by their subjects, allies, and dependants, to put a final end to this system of piracy; and, for this purpose, proclamations shall be made by Radama, and the Governor of Mauritius, prohibiting all persons whatever from engaging in this piracy, and these proclamations shall be particularly distributed in the ports and on the sea-coast of Madagascar."

* The Chief of Tamatave, at this time independent of Radama.

The following is an extract from the Proclamation of Radama, dated October 23, 1817 :—

" It has been usual to make an annual attack upon the Sultan of Johanna and the Cormoro Islands. Our good friend, the Governor of Mauritius, dissolved the meditated attack of last year, and we now join with him in forbidding any further enmity to the King, or inhabitants of the Cormoro Archipelago, and other islands on the coast of Africa, or North Archipelago, under the pain of our most severe displeasure, and of incurring the punishment due to pirates of whatever nation or people they may be."

Friday, September 4.—We made sail for Zanzibar, at an early hour this morning, with a fine fresh breeze from the south-east. At noon. south peak of the island of Cormoro E. 6 or 7 leagues.

Sunday, 6.—At eleven this forenoon, the weather, which had been very hazy, cleared up, and we saw the island of Zanzibar ; and at eleven at night anchored inside the northernmost point of Zanzibar, in 16 fathoms. Tumbat Island S. E. by E. and the N. W. point of Zanzibar S.S.E.

Monday, 7.—Having procured a pilot from a dow, soon after daylight, we immediately got under weigh, to go up to the town of Zanzibar ; but as the wind was against us, and the channel in some parts very narrow, we had frequent occasion to tack throughout the whole day ; but had we been acquainted with the channel at the south end of the

island, we could have gone in with a fair wind, and anchored off the town of Zanzibar on the preceding day. At noon Mona Mora island E. S. E. At sunset we anchored in eighteen fathoms water, off the west side of Zanzibar, a considerable distance to the northward of the town.

CHAP. III.

Arrival at Zanzibar—Capt. Owen's Charts—Visit to the Governor—Bazaar Market—Dinner at the Governor's Country House—Suspicious circumstances—Son of the Emaum of Muscat—Description of the Town—Slave Market—Leave Zanzibar—Author resumes his former Nautical habits—Coral Reefs at Chak Chak, a disputed point—Pass the Island of Pemba—Stand for the Seychelles—Unsettled state of Mombas—Speculations on the probable duration of the Voyage—A Midshipman overboard—Lieut. Liardet's courage and humanity—Cross and re-cross the Equinoctial line—Anchor on the Seychelles Bank—Arrival at Praslin—Cocoa de Mer—Station for Lepers—Alarming effects from eating Castor-oil Beans—Leave Praslin for Mahé—British Resident and Family—The Lord of the Isles—Sugar Plantation—Author's Excursions in Mahé—Mr. Hodoul and Family—Melancholy fate of the Six Sisters—Turtle season—Wild Pine Apples—Shells—Take leave of Mahé.

Tuesday, *September* 8, 1829.—At daylight we left our temporary anchorage for the town of Zanzibar, but as the wind was fresh against us, and the channel narrow, we had occasion to tack frequently. At ten the Governor's pilot came on board, with the Captain of the guard, and at noon, in consequence of the state of the tide, we were obliged to anchor off the watering-place, which is three miles from the town, and nearly abreast of the Governor's country house. The tide, however, having slackened about four o'clock, we again got under weigh, but as the pilot had indulged too

freely in his potations, the Captain found it necessary to take charge of the ship, and proceeded without his assistance towards the town, off which we anchored in seven fathoms water: Castle Point bearing N. E. by E. ½ E. We found a brig of war lying here, belonging to the Emaum of Muscat, which answered our salute of eleven guns to the Governor. There were also about twenty dows, mostly coasters, with a few Indian traders, and the Harbinger, American brig, that we had left at Mozambique, the master of which informed me that being in possession of Captain Owen's new charts of the east coast of Africa, he had ventured to navigate his vessel close along the shore, within the reefs, from Mozambique to Zanzibar, and that he had found them extremely correct.

The principal article of commerce to be procured here is gum copal, which is partly obtained in barter for gunpowder, and partly by purchase. Elephants' teeth are plentiful, but the American Captain considered, that at the high price at which they were sold, nearly a dollar per pound for all sizes, they would be an unprofitable speculation. The small ones are greatly used by the natives of India to make rings for their arms and ancles.

Wednesday, 9.—Captain Lyons went on shore this morning to wait on the Governor, who received him very civilly, and entertained him with sherbet, two kinds of tea, coffee, sweet cakes, and fruit, served in succession.

The Governor sent Captain Lyons a present of the following articles—four goats, a quantity of bananas, lemons, sugar-canes, sweet potatoes, and yams, which were distributed amongst the officers.

Thursday, 10.—At day-light I accompanied Mr. Eales on shore, and went to what is called the Bazaar, which is an open space dedicated to the purposes of a market; where, like all places in which negroes congregate, the noise is intolerable, as they not only hold their conversations in a high and discordant key, but holloed out the merits of their various articles. The only things we found for sale, were bananas, pine-apples, plantains, oranges, lemons, limes, sugar-cane, yams, sweet potatoes, cassada root, a few fowls, eggs, mats, and salted fish.

In acceptance of the Governor's invitation, we went on shore, at a place three miles below the town, and proceeded to his Excellency's country-house, where we met the son of the Emaum of Muscat. The principal officer of the guard (who spoke English), with several others in attendance, received us on our landing, and immediately conducted us to the residence, which was but a short distance from the beach. Lines of soldiers were arranged in the outer room, through which we passed to the reception chamber, where the Governor, his son, and the young Emaum, waited our arrival. After some conversation (through the medium of an interpreter), various kinds of sherbet

were presented, when dinner immediately followed, consisting of cold fowls, sweet cakes, bananas, dates, cocoa-nut milk, &c. the whole concluding with tea and coffee, after which we took leave.

I must here observe, that neither the young Emaum, the Governor, his son, nor any of his officers (of whom there were about thirty in the room) partook of any refreshment, which may appear extraordinary, especially as it was understood that we had been invited to dine with the Governor and suite. This abstinence was not particularly pleasing to us; nor am I sure that we did not all participate in some disagreeable apprehensions, arising out of a report that was painfully present to our minds; namely, that Commodore Nourse and many of his officers, who had died soon after leaving this island, had been poisoned at a dinner, given by the same Governor; however, we all partook of the meal, though, perhaps, not with our accustomed gout; for, besides the story, the viands were, according to our English notions, not over tempting in appearance. The officers of the Governor were placed round the room as a garde d' honneur, each having a matchlock-musket and creese. They took off their shoes upon entering the apartment, and wore turbans, with a blue or black cloth mantle over a white dress, a shawl handkerchief round their waists, and cartouch boxes of various forms, ornamented with silver.

The young Emaum, who was only fourteen years

of age, had a great taste for manly exercises, and was particularly distinguished for his skill in horsemanship. He had brought some fine Arabians with him, which was the more necessary, as horses were very scarce at Zanzibar, there not being more than five in the island. There were, however, for domestic purposes, a good supply of donkeys, and a few camels.

We rambled in the vicinity of the house and on the beach, for about an hour, when the Governor and his party embarked in their boats, and returned to the town, Captain Lyons and myself following them, while the officers of the Jaseur preferred walking; but they found it a much more serious and disagreeable undertaking than they had imagined, on account of the pathways being intercepted by streams and marshy ground. On my return from dinner, I landed at the town, and accompanied Mr. Troughton to visit the fort, where there were some very curious old brass cannon, richly ornamented in the Turkish style.

The two following days were occupied, in company with the officers of the ships, in visiting every point of interest, both in the town and neighbourhood. The town is large, but not populous. The streets are narrow, badly paved, and dirty; and most of the best houses had been allowed to fall into decay. The shops are few, and badly stocked. Some variegated mats were exhibited, of different qualities and prices, varying from one to five shillings each. The only shells we could procure,

were a few harps, which we obtained at a moderate price, but not without considerable research; yet, if the people sought after them with any care, they are to be found at low water, in considerable quantities, and many of a very superior quality. We visited a place of interment, which was not enclosed; each tomb, however, was surrounded by a low wall, nearly three feet in height, arched in one part about a foot above the rest.

We went to the slave-market every day, but found only a few of those poor creatures exposed for sale, in consequence, we presumed, of our presence. We always observed amongst them some pretty young girls, gaily dressed, decorated with flowers in their hair, and painting upon their persons, in order to set them off to the best advantage, after the same fashion as that practised in the Brazils. The Emaum of Muscat, being bound by his treaty with England, to prohibit the slave-trade in all places within his government, we had reason to believe, that the enquiries of Captain Lyons, respecting the slave-trade, had put a temporary restraint upon their traffic, as, from motives of policy, they, doubtless, deemed it wise to suppress, during our stay, any proceedings that might give occasion for British interference: however, I believe that it would be quite impossible to prevent these people from following either their interest or their pleasure, whenever these can be indulged in with impunity. They are fond of wine and rum,

J. G. Galler delt. Day & Haghe Zincy.

AN ARAB LADY and SLAVE GIRL,
at Zanzibar.

London, Smith Elder & Co. Cornhill.

and although the use of such stimulants is contrary to their religious tenets, many venture to partake of them openly, and nearly all, I should suspect, do so in secret. They told us, that the slave-trade was at an end, and that the market was only used for the ordinary purposes of domestic trade; however, we had every reason to feel assured that it was still covertly practised. We found several natives of Johanna residing here.

Sunday, 13.—At daylight, we made sail from Zanzibar, and proceeded along the west shore of the island, at the north end of which we dropped anchor for the night. The day was sultry, with light airs; and, as we could not use an awning, from the danger it would incur, in case of being overtaken by a squall, we were obliged to endure all the intensity of the heat upon deck (the sun being nearly vertical), or remain below, where the atmosphere was almost overpowering.

This evening, some of the young gentlemen having taken their station in the chains, for the purpose of amusing themselves by heaving the lead, I expressed a wish to join them, a request which they treated as a jest, not supposing that I would either venture into so dangerous a position, or that I could enjoy their sport: but in this they were mistaken; for I immediately jumped into the chains, and pleased my vanity by throwing the lead as often, and as correctly, as any of the party. There was little credit due to me for this, as it had

been a favourite amusement with me formerly; however, it served to surprise my companions. When tired of this exercise, being in a merry mood, I took it into my head to go aloft, a feat still more astonishing to the youngsters; but, in truth, one by no means hazardous to me, as my early habits had given me confidence; and, since I have lost my sight, I have been accustomed to keep myself in practice, by going aloft at least once in every voyage.

Wednesday, 14. — We left our anchorage before daylight, for the island of Pemba, where we intended to take in bullocks, and other provisions, for the ship's company, and for which the Governor of Zanzibar had provided Captain Lyons with an order to the proper authorities.

At ten, we stood in for the supposed anchorage of Chak Chak,* but as the coral reefs off this place appeared to be dangerously intricate, we stood out

* "On the 15th, we anchored with the Cheliagas near us, off the port of Pemba, known by the Arabs as Ul Huthera, or Green Island. It is strange that we should have been so long in ignorance of this fine port, Masal ul Chak Chak; and which Captain Morseby describes as having no anchorage, but numerous reefs; while, on the contrary, we could see no reefs, but found a good and secure anchorage."—*Captain Owen's Narrative, vol.* 1. *p.* 369.

"Pemba is thirty miles in extent, from N. to S., and ten from E. to W.: about eighteen from the main at the north end, and twenty-five from Zanzibar. It is low, being of a coral foundation; yet, it is covered with the most fertile soil, and is considered the granary of the neighbouring coast."—*Ibid. vol.* 1. *p.* 425-6.

again, and steered to the northward, along the west side of the island, which was extremely picturesque, and, as we were informed, very productive.

At noon, north point of the island N.E., south point S.E. off shore from six to eight miles. Wind S.E. At four, we shaped our course for Mombas, and saw the main land bearing N. N. W. At six o'clock, to my great disappointment, we altered our course for the Seychelles, for having heard so much of Mombas from Captain Owen, Lieutenant Emery, R. N., (who was the last Governor there), and others, I felt a strong desire to visit it; particularly from the additional interest which the unsettled state of its affairs then excited; for we learnt at Zanzibar, that the Emaum's forces were very hardly pressed by the natives, who had, on a former occasion, succeeded in expelling them, and gaining possession of the island, when they solicited Captain Owen to take them under his protection. That officer acceded to their wishes, and appointed Lieutenant Retz, of his ship, as Governor. Subsequently, however, the island had been restored to the Emaum, in consequence of his remonstrances to the British Government, and the natives were now determined to resist his authority, and endeavour to regain their independence. The policy of restoring it to the Emaum may be questioned, as it was actually in possession of its own native Chiefs, when they offered to place themselves under the British Government.

We now took leave of the east coast of Africa, for the purpose of making the best of our way to the island of Mahé, one of the Seychelles group, where we expected to arrive in a few days, having a fair wind (southerly), and being only about one thousand miles distant; however, on the third evening the weather became very dark and squally, with heavy showers, indicating a change of wind, which produced a great diversity of opinions among the officers respecting the probable length of our voyage; and as usual, it led to several bets, which, by some people, is considered an infallible mode of determining their superior judgment. Now as I might be supposed capable of seeing as far into the mysterious operations of chance and probability as my neighbours, I ventured on taking several small bets :*—

And as I proved to be the greatest winner,
I had a right to be the heartiest grinner.

On the following morning the anticipated change of wind took place, which determined Captain Lyons to seek for a fair wind to the northward of the equinoctial line, where he intended running down his east longitude, before he directed his course for the Seychelles. This change of plan produced some long faces amongst those who had calculated on a short passage.

* Our mode of betting was to give a certain number of dollars, to receive one per diem, until the ship dropped anchor at her destined port.

In the afternoon of the 19th of September, an alarm was given that a man had fallen overboard; the ship was at the time under a crowd of sail, with starboard studding-sails set, going at least seven miles an hour, and with the whole of her upper deck lumbered with the ship's company's bedding, which had been spread out to air. The helm was, however, immediately put down, and all hands called to shorten sail; but before any thing had been done by the crew, Mr. Liardet (the First Lieutenant), hearing the commotion, ran upon deck, and plunging into the sea from the poop, swam towards the unfortunate person, whom he found to be Mr. Dunlop, a midshipman, about nineteen years of age, who was sustaining himself in the water with perfect composure; for on receiving Mr. Liardet's proffer of assistance, he thanked him and said that it was quite unnecessary, as he was sufficiently able to support himself. Meanwhile the boat was speedily lowered, and it soon brought them on board. This accident occurred while Mr. Dunlop was endeavouring to get upon the main-yard by the weather-leach of the main-sail, and when he had nearly accomplished his object, having hold of a reef-point, he drew the knot through the reef-band, and then losing his support, fell backwards into the sea; which was a most fortunate circumstance, for if he had fallen within the vessel he would inevitably have been dreadfully mangled, and most probably killed on the spot. Too much

praise cannot be given to Mr. Liardet, for the humanity, and courage, which prompted him so quickly to the bold daring of the double danger, of being left by the vessel, and of being picked up by a shark, an occurrence not at all unlikely to happen in these latitudes. This was the second event of the kind in the Jaseur, in which Mr. Liardet had so nobly distinguished himself. On the 11th of January in the same year, the ship going at the rate of six or seven knots an hour, his benevolent exertions saved the life of a common sailor (John McMahon), who had fallen overboard from aloft. The man was nearly exhausted when Mr. Liardet came to his rescue, and he gratefully acknowledged that he must have sunk, but for such timely aid: however, this is not the only merit of Mr. Liardet, for he is one of the best officers I have ever met, besides being a very gentlemanly man, and agreeable messmate.

We fell in with the Lady Hamilton, English whaler, on the 20th, eight months from England. They killed two fish three days before, and had just completed the process of converting the blubber into oil. They were now bound to Socota (one of the Seychelles islands) for fresh supplies.

On Sunday the 27th we recrossed the equinoctial line, and on *Thursday*, *October* 1*st*, at 10 o'clock in the evening, we anchored on the Seychelles bank, in 36 fathoms water, without having seen any land. The next morning at daylight, when we got

our anchor up, we found it deficient of one of the flukes. About an hour after we were under sail, we saw the island of La Digue, and at noon a pilot came on board; soon after which we anchored off the island of Praslin, with the N. E. point of the island of Curieuze bearing W. N. W. Thus we were eighteen days in making a voyage, that we might have accomplished in four or five, had the wind continued fair. We immediately sent our boats for water, having only ten tuns left on board.

I joined some of the officers in a walk on shore, and visited one of the settlers. There are very few residents here, this island being celebrated only for that beautiful tree which produces the Cocoa de Mer.

The following detached extracts from Hooper's Botany, will furnish the reader with the most interesting particulars connected with the growth and uses of this singular production.

—— "But of all the palms, perhaps that which for a long time, has been the least perfectly known, and yet the most extensively celebrated, is the *Double Cocoa-nut*, the *Coco de Mer*, *Coco de Salomon*, and *Coco des Maldives*, of the French; the *Cocos Maldivicus* of Rumphius; and *Nux Medica* of Clusius."

"It is in this group only (the Seychelles) that the palm is found, and among them, on no others than the Isles of Praslin and Curieuze, and Round Island. These are within half-a-mile of each other,

mountainous and rocky, and the soil poor. The common cocoa-nut *(cocos nucifera)*, occupies the sea-coast; but, all other parts are, or have been, covered with 'Cocos de Mer.'"

The following were "forwarded to us by J. Harrison, Esq. of the Seychelles, through Mr. Telfair. The male and female spadices and fruit, in different states, preserved in spirits, with leaves, a seedling plant, and even with a portion of the trunk:—all these, except the fully ripened fruit, arrived in safety. A perfect representation, therefore, of the mature nut, is still wanting."

"The *trunk* of this beautiful palm rises commonly to an elevation of fifty or sixty feet, and sometimes attains to eighty, or one hundred feet, straight, apparently destitute of bark, annulated with the scars of old leaves, about a foot in diameter, with scarcely any difference in size to the very top, where it is crowned with a tuft of from twelve to twenty leaves; these are very large, the youngest rising from the centre, at first folded close, like a shut fan, and then clothed with a downy substance; at length they expand into a broadly ovate form, having a central rib, and beautiful regular plicæ, or folds, diverging from it; the margins more or less deeply cut, especially at the extremity. Some of these leaves have been measured, and found to be twenty feet long, and ten or twelve wide, supported upon a petiole, as long as the leaf itself: their more common size, however, is from

eight to ten feet long, and five or six wide,* which is about the dimensions of the foliage produced by the oldest trees. The colour is a bright yellow green; the texture thin and dry, and when viewed under the microscope, is seen to be composed of a beautiful tissue of fine net-work, having quadrangular areolæ, or meshes. The old leaves, when withered, hang down upon the stem, previously to falling off."

"From the period of its falling from the tree, a year elapses before the nut begins to germinate, and it is twenty or thirty years before it bears fruit. The tree has generally from twenty to thirty ripe cocoa-nuts upon it at the same time."

"A new leaf is formed upon the tree annually; and on falling away at the end of the year, it leaves a scar, or ring: by these it is estimated, that one hundred and thirty years are required before the tree attains its full developement. The foliage is largest and most beautiful in young plants; the new leaf is always formed in the centre; and it shoots out perpendicularly, folded close like a fan from the top, to the length of ten feet, or more. In this state it is of a pale yellow colour, and is employed in making hats and bonnets; afterwards it expands itself in all its beauty, and becomes green.

* Mr. Savé, proprietor of St. Ann's, sent a leaf of this tree to Governor Farquhar, at the Mauritius, measuring thirty-eight feet eight inches long, and twenty-three feet ten inches broad.

There is a space of about four inches between the rings on the trunk."

A *Coco de Mer*, planted on M. de Quincy's estate, on the Isle Mahé, is thirteen feet and a half high, has thirty-nine marks, or rings, and was planted forty years ago; it is a female plant; but there being no male plant in the island, the fruit never comes to maturity.

The crown of the trunk, in the midst of the leaves, is called the cabbage, and is eaten like that of the cabbage palm; but it is less delicate, and slightly bitter; it is often preserved in vinegar.

The trunk itself, after being split and cleared of its soft and fibrous part within, serves to make water-troughs, as well as palisades for surrounding houses and gardens.

The foliage is employed to thatch the roofs of houses, and sheds, and even for the walls.

With a hundred leaves a commodious dwelling may be constructed; including even the partitions of the apartments, the doors, and windows. In the Isle Praslin most of the cabins and warehouses are thus made.

The down which is attached to the young leaves, serves for filling mattresses and pillows.

The ribs of the leaves, and fibres of the petiole constitute baskets and brooms. The young foliage, as before mentioned, affords an excellent material for hats; and scarcely any other covering for the head is worn by the inhabitants of the Seychelles.

Saturday, 3.—Soon after breakfast, I accompanied a party to visit the island of Curieuze.—There was a large banyan tree,* of great beauty, close to the landing-place, near which were a number of buildings for negroes afflicted with the leprosy; who had been sent there from the Isle of France. The buildings consisted of one decent dwelling-house, and forty-one hospital huts. We returned on board to dinner, and, in the evening, paid a visit to Praslin.

One of the young gentlemen, this afternoon, seeing some castor-oil beans, which had a very inviting appearance, and being told they were very good, ate several, an example which his companions thoughtlessly followed, but they were all seriously punished for their imprudence; for in the evening they became alarmingly ill, being seized with vomiting, &c. &c.; their sufferings continued the whole night, and some of them believed they had been poisoned: it was, however, remarkable, that those who had eaten the most, suffered the least; and, by the following evening, they were all pretty well recovered, their appetite having returned, and their fears dispelled.

The medical gentleman belonging to the lepers' establishment at Curieuze, came alongside this evening, but could not come on board, in consequence of the quarantine regulations. He had

* The nuts of these trees have a flavour resembling that of the almond.

just returned from Mahé, and was desirous of making some communications to Captain Lyons.

The productions of these islands being very similar to each other, I shall speak of them generally, in another place, under one head.

Sunday, 4.—Notwithstanding it was very squally and the wind against us, we left our anchorage at daylight, to work through the passage between the islands of Digue, and Praslin, when having passed to the leeward of a rock called the Washerwoman,* we shaped our course for the island of Mahé, anchoring soon after sunset off the island of St. Ann's. We here found two English whaling vessels—a ship and a barque; the latter, called the Anne and Elizabeth, had been there some time, waiting for additional hands, having left two boats with fifteen of her crew on the Bases des India, in the Mozambique Channel, whither they had been sent to procure wood and turtle; but in consequence of strong currents and contrary winds the ship was unable to maintain her position until the return of the boats, and had therefore been obliged to make sail, leaving the poor fellows behind to a very uncertain fate.

Captain Lyons went on shore to the town of Mahé to visit Mr. Harrison, our Government resident.

Monday, 5.—After breakfast I accompanied

* Named by the French Blanchisseuese, because the waves were continually washing over it.

some of the officers to the island of Mahé. Having strolled about the town and its vicinity for some time we went to the house of Mr. Harrison, where we passed a most agreeable day, and returned on board the Jaseur in the evening. Mr. Harrison kindly invited me to take up my quarters with him during our stay, an opportunity of which I gladly availed myself, and promised to return on the following day.

Tuesday, 6.—At an early hour this morning I accompanied Mr. Eales, the Purser, to the island of St. Ann's, where he was going to contract for a supply of fresh beef for the ship's company, the price of which was sixpence per pound. We obtained it from Mr. Savé, the proprietor of the island, who has built there a very respectable dwelling-house with all the requisite appendages. He also cultivates a considerable portion of ground, and possesses four other islands, viz. Frigate Island, Innomynee Island, Cerf Island, and Round Island. Mr. Savé, with his wife, children, grand-children, and slaves, are the only inhabitants of St. Ann's. The water here is very good, but when the tide is low not to be easily procured by boats. This inconvenience might, however, be remedied by running out a small pier, or even a wooden frame-work, with a shoot and hoze to conduct the stream into the boat. The female slaves here, under the direction of Mrs. Savé, and with the assistance of her daughters, make very neat hats, baskets, and

flowers, from the young leaf of the cocoa-de-mer tree. Slaves are not allowed to be transmitted from the Seychelles islands to the Mauritius, where they are in a lesser proportion to the labour required, and their value here consequently is much lower than at the Isle of France.

In the afternoon I accompanied Mr. Harrison, Captain Lyons, and some of his officers, to dine with Lieut. Latham, the commandant of a detachment of the 82nd regiment, stationed here to assist the Resident in the execution of the laws, &c. In the evening several of our party went to pass the night at Mr. Harrison's house.

Three vessels sailed to-day from the port of Mahé, for the Mauritius.

Wednesday, 7.—At sunrise I set off on Mr. Harrison's mule, attended by a slave, to visit North-West Bay, about four miles across the island from Mahé. It is a good anchorage for small vessels, and abounds with fish. I called at the sugar plantation of Fondemere and Co. in the vicinity, which is under the management of Mr. Leonard. This is a speculation in which four gentlemen have joined, in the hope of making an extensive sugar plantation, which was expected to prove eminently successful ; they had procured the wheels and iron-work of an excellent mill from England, for which they paid 3,900 dollars ; and although the first season was very unpropitious from five months' continued drought, they have had very fair suc-

cess, some of the canes having grown to twelve or fourteen feet in height. They have also a small rice-ground, from which they reaped a moderate harvest. There were formerly a great many clove trees on this estate, but not proving productive they were removed to give place to the canes.

After riding a short distance along the bay, I returned to Mahé by the same road, and breakfasted on the way with a respectable planter, Mr. Tenant. His estate is on a very elevated spot, notwithstanding which it is furnished with an excellent fish-pond, and in addition to the ordinary productions of the island, it boasts of a young cocoa-de-mer, about a foot out of the ground. I mention this because it is one of the three that are on the island, none of which, however, have been known to bear fruit. The Bodamin tree grows luxuriantly on all the islands of the group, where there happens to be sufficient soil, and it is from its leaves that the leaf-insect derives its nourishment.

Thursday, 8.—I started again at daylight with a guide to make an excursion in another direction. Breakfasted with Mr. Marsey, the notary, whose house is about a mile from the town. From thence I proceeded to Mr. Hodoul's, a mile and a half further. This gentleman is one of the oldest and most wealthy, as well as one of the most respectable inhabitants of the place. In the early part of his life he had commanded a French privateer in

these seas, but he has latterly devoted himself to the improvement of his landed property, which he cultivates with great assiduity and success, especially cocoa, which has only lately been introduced into these islands. He is likewise the owner of several vessels, which he has built for his own purposes, and a short time before our arrival he had purchased a condemned English whaler, which he meant to convert into a receiving ship and sheer-hulk; for having discovered that the greater part of her hull was built of oak, and that only her top-sides were in a decayed state (which had been of fir), she merely required the latter to be renewed to make her a strong vessel; and from being an old sailor, he was aware, if it was known that vessels could procure new masts, and have the convenience of a sheer hulk for changing them, or transporting their cargo to her, in case they should require heaving down, besides being able to obtain all necessary repairs, many Captains whose vessels had been dismasted in the hurricanes off the Mauritius, or otherwise disabled in those seas, would be glad to make for the Seychelles in preference to other places, from the great salubrity of the climate, and not having to apprehend meeting with any boisterous weather, for these islands are never visited by hurricanes.

I examined a boat which had been hauled up some distance from the beach for preservation, because she had saved the lives of thirty-five persons out of sixty-

five belonging to a schooner of 200 tons, called the Six Sisters, that had been burnt at sea while commanded by Mr. Hodoul's son. The account of this circumstance is so affectingly interesting that I think it does not need any apology for its introduction here.

On the 28th of July, 1819, the English schooner, Six Sisters, Hodoul fils, Master, 200 tons burden, sailed from the Port of Mahé for the Mauritius, having sixty-five persons on board—Europeans, Lascars, and African blacks. Her cargo consisted of bales of cotton, one of which was discovered to be on fire in the hold, on the morning of the 1st of August, at the distance of 450 miles from any land.

About noon the fire had extended to almost every part of the vessel, and the flames burst forth from the hatchways. The only boat on board had been got into the water, chiefly by the efforts of the few European officers and passengers, although a rush was made by part of the crew to obtain possession of her for themselves; however, the energetic exertions of the whites (though few in number) prevailed. The first persons put into the boat were the ladies and young children, with their female servants, when others quickly followed to the number of fifty-five in all. The boat was then pushed off from the vessel to prevent her being sunk by a general rush, notwithstanding which several who were still on board jumped into the sea and swam after her, entreating to be taken

in; this, however, was impossible! for the boat was already crowded to a dangerous excess, so that the most resolute had determined upon sacrificing a few of their number to save the majority; and thus were they compelled by the imminence of necessity to force seventeen of their fellow-creatures into the jaws of death! Two of the number, however, who were slaves, to shew their devotion to a mistress whom they loved, nay almost adored, became a willing sacrifice, for after having embraced her knees, and prayed for her safety, they leaped into the sea! There were now thirty-eight persons remaining, in a boat twenty-three feet, ten inches long, and not quite seven feet broad, in which they had contrived to put the following articles:—three sheep, two pigs, a few bananas, a small keg of water, a tarpauling to serve as a sail, a quadrant, and seven oars. During the four first days each person was allowed one banana, and a wine-glass full of water every twenty-four hours.

On the fifth day they killed a sheep. On the sixth day one of the negresses died.

"The ninth day came and no wind—the burning sun
Blister'd and scorch'd, and stagnant on the sea
They lay like carcasses; and hope was none,
Save in the breeze that came not; savagely
They glared upon each other—all was done—
Water, and wine, and food—and you might see
The longings of the cannibal arise,
Although they spoke not, in their wolfish eyes.

" And the same night there fell a shower of rain,
For which their mouths gaped, like the cracks of earth
When dried to summer dust; till taught by pain
Men really know not what good water's worth;
If you had been in Turkey, or in Spain,
Or with a famish'd boat's crew had your berth,
Or in the desert heard the camel's bell,
You'd wish yourself where truth is—in a well.

" With twilight it again came on to blow,
But not with violence; the stars shone out,
The boat made way, yet now they were so low
They knew not where, nor what they were about:
Some fancied they saw land, and some said 'No;'
The frequent fog-banks gave them cause to doubt.
Some swore that they heard breakers, others guns,
And all mistook about the latter once.

" As morning broke the light wind died away,
When he who had the watch sung out and swore,
If 'twas not land that rose with the sun's ray,
He wish'd that land he never might see more;
And the rest rubb'd their eyes, and saw a bay,
Or thought they saw, and shap'd their course for shore;
For shore it was, and gradually grew
Distinct, and high, and palpable to view."*

On my taking leave, Mrs. Hodoul presented me with a few very fine olive-shells, and her three daughters also requested me to accept some of a smaller description; a graceful kindness, which

* This was the island of La Digue, where they landed on the evening of the 10th of August, and where two more of their number died of exhaustion. The others gradually recovered.

was gratifying for the sake of the implied sentiment, the memorials of which I have carefully preserved to this day.

On Saturday, after a short excursion into the country, I experienced the effects of a slight *coup de soleil*, in consequence of having imprudently exposed myself to the ardent rays of a vertical sun, against which my only protection was a fine straw-hat, without any wadding in the crown.

Sunday, 11.—I walked into town both before and after breakfast, forgetting my illness, in my anxiety to obtain all possible information respecting these interesting islands.

The Ann Elizabeth, whaler, furnished by Capt. Lyons, with a petty officer and eight men, from the Jaseur, to assist in navigating her to the Mauritius, sailed this morning, with one of the mud-vessels in tow, and it was the intention of Captain Lyons to proceed with the other so soon as she could be made ready.

I returned on board the Jaseur about noon ; soon after which time, I accompanied Mr. Savé, and a party of the officers, to the island of St. Ann's, where we dined. During the season, Mr. Savé daily employs several canoes in catching turtle : they are frequently taken at a considerable distance from the island, but they are brought to the shore every evening, where the shells are removed, and the flesh thrown into the sea, as this species of turtle is not considered wholesome food by the people of these

islands. In consequence of this practice, numerous sharks usually follow the boats, and remain near the shore until their expected feast is served for their regalement.

The beauty of the shell depends upon its being removed while the turtle is alive; if afterwards, it loses a considerable portion of its clearness and brilliancy. This is curious; but not applicable to the turtle only, as the same observation applies to that delicate species of molusca, so common on many parts of the British coast; the thin and rose-coloured shell of which, if taken while the fish is yet alive, retains its lovely hue for ever; but, if permitted to remain until its tenant dies, it fades, like the cheek of a fainting beauty, into a death-like paleness. This may be physically accounted for, and proves the intimate sympathy that exists between the covering and the covered. It reminds one of that mysterious process, by which, in the human animal, the hair has been known suddenly to lose its colour from an emotion of the mind; and brings to the memory that record of suffering so strongly pourtrayed in one line—

"My hair grew grey in a single night."

Wild pine-apples are so abundant in the woods, that cows and mules are partly fed upon them during the season; and it is a very common occurrence to see the blacks with three or four under their arms, which they eat while they are going to

their work, with as much indifference as a British clown would munch a field turnip. The castor-oil plant grows here in the greatest abundance, and the oil extracted from it, is of the finest quality. There are some very handsome shells to be procured here, particularly those called the olive, and a few of the pearl oyster. Rock oysters are numerous, but small and well-flavoured. There is another variety, called the armed oyster, very remarkable for its shell, which is protected on the surface by numerous sharp-pointed spikes, from one to three inches in length—" like quills upon the fretful porcupine." The prawns here, are the largest I ever met with. There are both green and hawksbill turtles; and tortoises as well as land crabs. The fruits are those generally common to tropical climates, viz. mangoes, cocoa-nuts, bananas of two kinds; the common, and the plantain, the last so called from its resemblance to that fruit in shape; it is smaller than the common banana, and continues green even when ripe. Here are also melons, citrons, limes, lemons, guavas, and a small wild strawberry, which grows abundantly in the mountains, but has very little flavour.

After sunset I returned on board the Jaseur, and thence accompanied Lieut. Mends to Mahé; the passage thither, from the ship's anchorage, was between two coral reefs, which at night was very intricate, but in the daytime the water was so clear, that the way could generally be easily traced

by the sight; and as the weather is commonly very fine, there is but little difficulty in threading your way through the numerous patches of coral.

Monday, 12.—Captain Lyons and myself took leave of Mr. Harrison, his lady, and her two sisters this evening, preparatory to our sailing on the following morning. These ladies were highly accomplished, and spared no polite attention to render our visit agreeable; which was the more appreciated by us, as the island is seldom visited by strangers, and they were the only family who followed the habits and customs of our own country; Mrs. Harrison and her sisters are natives of Switzerland, and previously to the appointment of Mr. Harrison at the Seychelles, lived for some time in the Mauritius. There are, however, some very respectable French families scattered over the islands, on their different plantations. Mr. Harrison, wishing to shew Capt. Lyons every possible attention, had ordered his own boat to be in waiting, and accompanied us on board. He is a gentlemanly man, possessing much general information, and he favoured me with a correctly historical and statistical account of these islands, from which, with his permission, I have derived the materials of the following statement.

CHAP. IV.

Archipelago of the Seychelles—Historical retrospect—Original settlement—The Islands first taken possession of by the British—Naval actions in the Harbour of Mahé—Exiles from France—Mauritius and its dependencies captured by the English—British authority permanently established in the Seychelles—Description of the group—Soil and productions—Domestic usages—Prices of provisions—Ship-building—Mode of travelling by land and water—Climate—Legal institutions—Slave labour and character of the Negroes—Restraints on the industry of the Colonists—Population of the Seychelles—Internal revenues and resources—Animal and Vegetable Kingdom—Whale Fishery.

The Archipelago of the Seychelles was discovered in 1743, by Sayarus Picault, and found to be uninhabited.

It consists of more than 40 small islands, if we include the Amirantes, stretching to the seventh degree of south latitude, and lying between the fifty-second and fifty-sixth degree of east longitude.

The first settler was a Mr. Haugard, who arrived in 1772, but it was nearly fourteen years after this period, that the French Governors of Mauritius and Bourbon thought seriously of encouraging persons to remove thither from those Islands, for the purpose of colonization.

A detachment of military, the greatest portion of whom were artizans, was sent in 1786, for the protection of the place, as well as to assist in erect-

ing a public hospital, and storehouse, from whence the settlers might be supplied with necessaries, and for which they were to give in exchange land-tortoises, green turtle, tortoise shell, and such other natural productions as could be easily procured by moderate industry. The trading transactions of the early settlers were further facilitated by their numerous opportunities of procuring negroes, from the slave-vessels touching here for provisions on their way from the east coast of Africa to the Mauritius.

When the Islands were once properly established the soldiers were withdrawn, and the Colony, as a dependancy on the Isle of France, was put under the direction of a person appointed by that Government, with the title of "Agent Comptable," under whose charge the public stores were placed, and whose duty it was to distribute them in barter to the inhabitants, as well as to supply provisions to all Government vessels.

In 1794, a squadron of British men-of-war, under the command of Captain Newcome, anchored in the Port of Mahé, to take possession of all the islands; and the treaty then made between the Colony and that officer, shews most favourably for those humane dispositions which have ever distinguished the English nation, in its deportment to those who throw themselves upon its protection. The only property seized upon this occasion was a small brig lying in the inner harbour.

After this period, the capitulation being signed by the Colonists, the Seychelles may be considered as having become a kind of neutral country, whose inhabitants could sell provisions to vessels of all nations, although its ports were not considered as affording protection to any one in particular. Hither the French cruisers in the Indian seas frequently came for stores, or to put such prisoners on shore, as they found to be an incumbrance; and our ships visited the islands in the hopes of meeting their enemies.

In James's Naval History, two actions are mentioned, which took place in the harbour of Mahé, in the year 1801. The first between the English frigate Sibylle, Capt. Adams, and the French frigate Chiffone; and the second, between the French corvette Fleche, and the English sloop of war Victor, George Robert Collier, commander. The result was highly honourable to our gallant countrymen; the enemy's frigate being captured, and added to the British navy, and the corvette sunk.

The French vessels had brought fifty-two persons from France, who had been banished to these islands, upon suspicion of having been concerned in a plot against the life of Bonaparte, by having fabricated, and caused the explosion of the celebrated "Infernal Machine." Grants of land were given to them, with many other indulgences, from which it would appear that no complete evidence of their treasonable intentions had been obtained;

and it may fairly be suspected that the police had recommended their removal from Europe, rather on account of their dangerous political opinions, than for a crime of so deep a die, as an attempt to perpetrate premeditated murder. Be this as it may only one of the number so banished, is now surviving at the islands, the greater part having died at the island of Johanna, and other places near the coast of Africa, whither they had been removed in consequence of complaints lodged against them by the peaceable inhabitants of the Seychelles, soon after their arrival.

In the year 1810, the island of the Mauritius being captured by the English, Seychelles also fell into their hands as one of its dependencies; and Lieut. Sullivan, of the Royal Marines, was sent to fill the situation of Commandant. Subsequently to this event, and early in June 1811, the French frigate, La Clorinde, commanded by Monseiur St. Crieg, in her flight from an action which took place off the coast of Madagascar, came to an anchor in the Port of Mahé; when the Commandant, mistaking her for an English man-of-war, went on board, where he received an intimation, that it would be most politic for him to return to his house, and remain there until the departure of the Clorinde, with orders to remove the English flag from the flagstaff, where the tri-coloured one was expected to be shewn during the frigate's stay.

The Clorinde having taken on board the requi-

site stores, made sail on the 7th of June, leaving Mr. Sullivan once more at liberty to resume his authority. This was the last vessel of any nation that has entered the harbour in an hostile manner, and since her departure peace and tranquillity have reigned uninterruptedly throughout the Archipelago, from which time it has continued a British possession.

The Clorinde succeeded in returning safely to France, but her commander was not so fortunate as to escape the displeasure of his Government, being sentenced by a court-martial to be dismissed the service—to be deprived of the legion of honour—and to be imprisoned for the period of three years.

In December, 1827, a detachment of the 82nd regiment, under the command of a lieutenant, arrived from the Mauritius for the purpose of affording its aid to the executive civil power. A very judicious measure on the part of the British authorities, for so long as Great Britain thinks this Archipelago worthy her attention, it is highly to be desired that a small military force should always be maintained here; not for the sake of keeping an enemy's vessels of war out of the harbour, because for that purpose they would be inefficient; but simply to guard our flag from being insulted by such freebooters as might choose to shelter here, as well as for the better preservation of order in the colony. But while it is admitted

that so small a force could not defend the Islands successfully against vessels of war, yet on the other hand there would be no occasion for the military to incur the risk of being made prisoners, as there are numerous positions in the mountains to which they could in case of necessity retire, and which could be easily rendered impregnable, so long as their provision store would hold out.

Denis and Cow Islands are the most northerly of the Seychelles group, and are of the same formation as a part of the African bank ;* the Amirantes, Remire, Alphonso, Isle Plate, &c. that is to say, they are mere patches of coral covered with sand, intermingled with the deposits left by aquatic birds, decayed sea-weed and other marine plants, seeds (deposited by birds), &c. &c. St. Joseph, Boudense, Etoile, Des Neufs, Remire, Flat and Cow Islands are the only ones not culti-

* On the 25th of August, 1801, H. M. armed tender, Spitfire, struck on a reef off the southernmost of the African Islands. She was going about four knots under her fore-topsail, when she struck. Her masts were cut away to prevent her upsetting, soon after which the swell drove her over the reef into a sort of sandy basin. At low water the crew were able to walk on shore, and most of their stores were saved.

Lieutenant Campbell, who commanded the Spitfire, left the Island in a small boat on the 27th of August, with a view of procuring a vessel at the Seychelles for the relief of his people. He arrived in Mahé roads on the 2nd of September, and had the good fortune to find the Sibylle at anchor there, which vessel shortly afterwards proceeded to the Island to take on board the crew of the Spitfire.

vated, Of the others the largest is Desrochés, which contains a superficies of 800 acres.

St. Joseph is the only island of the group, where cocoa-nut trees were growing when it was discovered, however several thousands have since been planted upon Desrochés, a good and humane example, that ought to be followed by the proprietors of the other Islands, as in the event of a shipwreck many valuable lives might be saved by the sustenance afforded from the nut; and in case of a ship happening to approach too nearly, their branches when seen upon a low land, might serve as a beacon to warn a vessel of her danger.

The usual elevation of the above mentioned Islands at high water, may be from six to twelve feet above the sea, but the trees upon them frequently grow to the height of fifty feet.

Water, but of a brackish taste, may be procured by digging wells to a level with, or even a little lower than the sea, for I have observed that in all such excavations, it is influenced by the tide, filtration being so rapid that it rises and falls with it.

The other Islands of the Archipelago are mountainous, many of them arising to the height of 1500 feet above the sea. Their formation principally consists of primitive rocks or granite; not only as the basis on which the soil rests, but appearing almost in every shape above its surface, half hidden here and there, in the brightest verdure. In some places not to be perceived on ac-

count of lofty and luxuriant forests,* and in others appearing under the forms of entire mountains; even whole islands are composed of solid and compact masses of this granite, over which nature seems, in her haste, to have cast a covering too slight to hide their natural ruggedness.

Innumerable springs of the purest water gush from the fissures in the rocks, running in streams on every side towards the sea.

The soil to the greatest depth yet examined, is of a red or yellow colour, upon the surface of which, when first brought under cultivation, there is a thin layer of vegetable mould.

Those lands which are covered with the greatest number of stones, are invariably the most productive, as they not only preserve the moisture about the roots of the plants, but prevent the lightest and richest part of the earth from being easily washed away by the rains. Here and there, as you coast along any of these Islands, a level piece of ground, or 'plateau,' is occasionally seen, originally of sand and coral, over which the earth, borne down from the mountains by the torrents, has gradually spread itself. These are fringed with the green and beautiful Vellutia rising to the height of ten or twelve feet, behind which are seen innumerable cocoa-nut trees, bending their heads

* The Bois de Notte is considered equal to mahogany in beauty, and tacamaca is said to possess many of the good qualities of teak, being as well adapted for ship building as the best English oak.

toward the sea. The Vellutia is also common on most of the Amirantes, and were it not for the shelter afforded by it to the young plantations, it would be impossible for any thing to grow there, owing to the violence of the sea breezes; and hardy as is the cocoa-nut tree, I doubt whether the young plants could resist the perils of an exposure to these gales, were it not for such efficient protection. The Vellutia should therefore be planted upon all open places, destitute of shrubs, and they are even supposed to be preferable to all other brushwood.

Mahé, (named after Monsieur Mahé de la Bourdonnage, formerly a Governor of the Mauritius,) is the largest island of the group, and towards its north-eastern extremity, is one of the finest harbours in the world. The houses are situated at short distances from each other, all round the island, near the base of the mountains, facing the sea, and seldom farther removed from it than a hundred paces. They are generally built of wood, covered with shingles. In a few instances the frames only are made of wood, the intermediate spaces being filled up with broken stones and mortar, plastered on the outside, and white-washed; some, however, are of square blocks of coral, which is frequently also converted into lime by burning. Most of the houses are fitted up in a neat manner, and some even with taste and elegance.

The surface of the ground being generally very

uneven, they adopt the following manner of levelling it, in such rocky places as they select for the site of a house. They first split the largest rocks into pieces, by making a great fire upon the spot, and then throwing cold water over it. With the fragments thus made, they build up the foundation-walls, filling the intestices with earth, to the highest part of the ground.

Every family keeps a slave employed in fishing for its domestic use; and this man usually finds no difficulty in supplying from six to twelve persons, besides selling a few fish clandestinely for his own advantage; this, with poultry, rice, and vegetables, forms the principal food of the inhabitants. The house in which Mr. Harrison, our Government Agent, resides, is situated in a pass between the mountains, leading from the town to the N. W. shore of the island. He has had the following articles all growing at the same time in his garden:—water-cresses, cabbages, sorrel, parsley, thyme, sage, mint, onions, french-beans, radishes, melons, lettuce, endive, beet-root, carrots, turnips, nole-cole, manioc, arrow-root, yams, saffron, ginger, pistachoes, pumpkins, sugar-cane, pine-apples, mangoes,* guavas, bananas, plantains, custard-apples, alligator-pears, sweet limes, lemons, small bitter oranges, &c.; besides many vegetables of an infe-

* This fruit was formerly very plentiful; but, of late years, the trees on the island of Mahé, have, in many cases, left off bearing.

rior description, common to tropical climates, when good seed can be procured either from the Mauritius, or the Cape of Good Hope.

Pigs, poultry, and pigeons, also do well.

Mr. Harrison attends more to the embellishment of his grounds than the French planters, who study to put every inch to the most useful purpose, and they succeed in producing sugar, cocoa, coffee, cotton, rice, Indian corn, &c. in small quantities.

The town of Mahé, situated near the harbour of that name, consists of nearly an hundred houses. There are two billiard rooms, but no regular tavern; for very few strangers visit the island, and the hospitality of the inhabitants, renders such an establishment unnecessary. There are three excellent shops, where almost every necessary and useful article, from Europe or India, may be procured.

The following are the prices of provisions, &c. at the Seychelles.

	£.	s.	d.
Beef, per lb.	0	0	6
Mutton, do.	0	0	6
Pork (not sinking the offal),	0	0	2½
A goose	0	4	0
Male turkey	0	6	0
Female do.	0	4	0
A duck	0	1	0
Five chickens	0	4	0

	£.	s.	d.
Eighteen eggs	0	1	0
Creole rice, cleaned (per 100 lbs.)	1	0	0
Twelve manioc cakes, three being sufficient for a man per day . .	0	0	6
Sweet potatoes, per 100 lbs. .	0	2	0
Tobacco, per lb.	0	0	2½
Nine wine bottles of cocoa-nut oil	0	3	0
Best castor oil, per bottle .	0	1	0
Coffee, best, per 100 lbs. . .	5	0	0
Ditto, inferior, per do. . .	4	8	0
A green turtle (350 lbs.) . .	0	12	0
Land tortoises, of 10 lbs. weight (preferred)	0	2	0
One hundred cocoa-nuts . .	0	4	0
A bottle of milk	0	0	4½
A wheaten loaf (1 lb.) . .	0	0	6
A *régime* of plantains . . .	0	0	3
Five pine-apples . . .	0	0	1½
A pumpkin	0	0	3
Hog's lard, per lb. . . .	0	1	0
Pacquet of fish (4 lbs.) . .	0	0	3
Indian corn, per 100 lbs. . .	0	4	0
Fire wood, per 1000 lbs. . .	0	8	0
One inch plank, per foot (11 inches broad)	0	0	2
It signifies very little what description of wood it is, so that it be sound.			
Hire of a black, per day . .	0	2	0
——— head workman . .	0	3	0

N. B. Flour, wine, beer, sugar, salt, pepper, clothing, marine stores, and all other articles that are imported, are dearer here than at the Mauritius, and only to be obtained in small quantities.

Near the town there is an excellent ship-builder's yard, and connecting with it by a causeway; from which there is a jetty built close to the edge of a deep channel, where vessels up to 200 tons may be safely moored.

The following vessels have been built at Seychelles since 1817.

	TONS.	BUILT AT
Four Sisters, schooner .	90	Mahé.
Courier, brig	70	ditto.
Six Sisters, schooner . .	200	ditto.
Theodore, brig	90	ditto.
La Jeune Antoinette, brigantine . . .	55	ditto.
La Jeune Ferdinand, schooner	40	ditto.
Tapageur, brigantine .	18	ditto.
San Pareil, brig . . .	140	ditto.
A vessel on the stocks .	200	ditto.
Sydonnie, schooner . .	18	Ance Bolieu.
St. Jacques, schooner .	21	Praslin.
Dorade, schooner . .	30	Ance Bolieu.
Esperance, brig . . .	96	Praslin.
Etoile, brig	87	Ance Forban.
Jeane Evenord, now the Erin, bark . . .	200	Port Glan.

And 12 Peniches, from 10 to 14

All the articles, necessary for the equipment of the above vessels, are brought from the Mauritius. There are so few ships put into these islands for repairs, that the expenses of all foreign vessels requiring repairs, for the last ten years, have not exceeded 1000 dollars.

The usual way of being transported from one part of the island to another, is along the coast in flat-bottomed boats or canoes, (of which there are about two hundred employed in fishing, &c.) however, you may cross the island in various directions, either in a hammock, or on horseback, but there are no carriages, or carriage roads.

The winds generally prevalent at the Seychelles, are the S. E. trade, from April to November, and from S. W. to N. W. during the other months, with occasional calms.

Hurricanes are unknown, and thunder seldom heard; but it is difficult to mark the precise periods when the rains set in, for at all seasons they are liable to frequent and heavy showers.

The greatest rise and fall of the tide is about six feet. The thermometer throughout the year is rarely below 80°, or above 86° of F., yet the heat is seldom oppressive, provided you are not exposed too much to the sun.

It is a very healthy climate, and of diseases, hydrocele, erysipelas, and in a few instances hydrothorax, are the most prevalent.

The white population of the islands are Roman Catholics, but there is no Church Establishment.

The Government Agent is the chief civil authority, who receives his instructions from the Governor of Mauritius.

There is also an Assistant Agent, charged with the registration of slaves; a medical officer for visiting vessels on their arrival; two notaries; a land surveyor; five gen'darmes attached to the police, and a jailor.

The Tribunal is composed of a Justice of the Peace, two Assistants, and a Recorder.

The Code Decaen, with the proclamations which have been issued, from time to time, by the various Governors of Mauritius, since its conquest, are the laws in force here, in so far as they are applicable to the localities of the place.

The Arrété of the 23d of September, 1806, regulates the forms to be observed in the administration of justice at the Seychelles, and clearly defines the powers with which the Judge is invested.

In cases where the penalties do not exceed the value of 40 dollars, he can pronounce sentence, without consulting his assistants, and without the parties having the privilege of appealing to the higher courts at Mauritius. Neither has he any occasion to take the opinions of his assistants in passing judgment to the value of 120 dollars, but

in this case, those who may happen to think themselves aggrieved, have the right of appeal.

In matters of greater importance, he is bound to consult his assistants, when the majority of voices prevail; but the parties may always appeal to the Mauritius. The Judge has likewise the power, on his own responsibility, of condemning a person to fifteen days imprisonment.

In criminal cases witnesses are called, and every other means adopted to come at the truth; after which, the accused persons, should there have been sufficient proof of guilt, are sent to the Mauritius, together with a copy of the proceedings that have been instituted against them.

For capital offences, it is the same, in respect to slaves, with this difference only, that a preparatory sentence must be passed upon them at Seychelles. Were it possible to exempt the Tribunal from pronouncing such a sentence, it would be an improvement in the French law, for so long an interval elapses between the passing of a judgment at these islands, and its confirmation at the Mauritius, that the miseries of a poor wretch so condemned to death, are at present cruelly and unnecessarily aggravated.

I must, however, remark, that among the number of offences that fall under the verdict of the criminal law, few are made applicable to the slave, it being the interest of the master that they should not be so, as a proof of which, I have only to state

that during the last ten years (since 1817) one only has suffered death, and that was for murder.

In most instances, the masters either punish their slaves themselves, or send them to the police, where they are confined, or receive twenty-five or fifty lashes, according to the nature of their offence.

The cultivation is entirely effected by the labour of slaves, who were originally introduced from the east coast of Africa. They begin their work at day-light, which in this latitude is between five and six in the morning all the year round, and leave off about six in the evening; being allowed from half an hour to an hour for breakfast, and two hours for dinner.

Each black has a hut to himself, adjoining which is generally a pig-sty; as they breed pigs, grow a little tobacco, and have a few hives of bees, for their own advantage.

The rations, furnished by their masters, consists principally of Indian corn, sweet potatoes, manioc, plantains, and pine-apples; four or five months in the year, indeed, the latter fruit is so abundant, when in season, that it is given to cows, mules, &c.

From the mildness of the climate, clothing is unnecessary, and it is only used by the negro population by way of finery, excepting the usual covering for the sake of decency, consisting of the waist-cloth for the males, and the chemise and petticoat for the females.

Both sexes are left at perfect liberty to live

singly, or together as man and wife, and separate when they feel inclined to do so; a plan which has been adopted, from a conviction, that the more they are interfered with the worse they become, as few of them have any distinct idea of chastity. They are taken great care of in sickness, and have a medical man to attend them. Thus it will be seen that the slaves in this dependency, are better fed, and do not work so hard, as the poorer peasantry in many parts of Europe; unfortunately, however, for mankind, there are selfish people in all parts of the world, and when such persons are allowed too much power over their fellow-creatures, they often indulge in cruelty and injustice; but this is not a reason for passing indiscriminate censure on the proprietors of slaves.

The dispositions of Negroes are, of course, various, and very different, in many instances, from what they are represented; indeed, it is impossible for Europeans who have never lived among them, or had to depend on their labour for support, to form a just notion of the misery and torment they frequently occasion, even to the most indulgent masters; for if you pardon one offence, another will probably be committed the very next day, then a third, and a fourth; and thus the best quality in your nature (a repugnance to inflict pain) is the very one for which you suffer the most severely. This disposition to take advantage of those who are too good-natured to treat them with rigour,

added to their laziness, and a constant desire to pilfer, forms the worst features of their character.

They have frequently ran away from the islands in boats of various sizes, from the peniche of 14 tons burden, to the small canoe pulling four oars, in which they have vainly hoped to reach their own country, all the slaves on the islands having come either from the east coast of Africa, or Madagascar.

From the time Seychelles was first added to the British dependencies, up to the year 1818, Government had never imposed restraints on the industry of the colonists, either in the shape of taxes, or by interfering with their commercial relations with other parts of the world; but when it was perceived that, in consequence of this long indulgence, they were better circumstanced in most respects than their brethren at Mauritius, it was considered but fair that they should bear a part of the public charges. With this view, the law of the 4th of November, 1817, which is still in force, was published, to take effect from January, 1818, by which the trade of these islands was exclusively confined to the Mauritius, in colonial vessels. At that period the population of the islands consisted of 471 white people,* children included; 95 men of co-

* The registry of births, deaths, and marriages, as regards the whites, is kept by one of the Judge's Assistants, with the title of Civil Commissary.

lour; 119 free blacks; and 6638 slaves;* producing by their joint labour about 1450 bales of cotton annually, of 250 lbs. weight each, which, added to a small quantity of tortoise-shell, wood, and bees-wax, might produce in the Mauritius market the sum of 150,000 dollars.

This produce was conveyed to the port of Mahé from the various islands of the Archipelago, on board of peniches, constructed in the country, of from 10 to 14 tons burden each, and then shipped for the Mauritius direct.

The internal revenues established by the said law of November, 1817, consisted in a poll-tax of half a crown on all slaves between the ages of seven and sixty, which, with certain registration, stamp, and custom duties, might produce, on an average, about 4000 dollars per annum.

The duty on cotton grown at these islands, on

* In the year 1828 the population of the islands was as follows:

Free people (not including children)	450
Old and infirm blacks	375
Children under ten years of age	900
Male and female slaves capable of working	4000

The reason of the slave population having decreased since 1818, is, that upwards of 3000 have been removed to the Mauritius during the intermediate ten years.

The animals at present on the island, are—

Horses	13
Horned cattle	580
Sheep and goats	670

being exported from Port Louis for Europe, may have put into the public treasury about 4000 dollars annually, allowing for all contingencies; and to this may be added the import duties levied at Mauritius on blue and other calicos, wine, beer, hardware, marine stores, flour, soap, leather, crockery-ware, salt, &c. furnished to the inhabitants of this dependency through that channel. Without entering further therefore into such details, I shall content myself by observing, that up to January, 1828, the Seychelles have not been a burden to the mother country; however, that this will continue to be the case, I doubt very much, for since 1822, the agricultural prosperity of the place has so rapidly declined, that the exports for 1827 could not have produced in the Mauritius market more than 15,000 dollars.

The origin of this ruinous decrease, and the reason for its continuance, is to be attributed to the great fall in the price of cotton, which was always the staple commodity of the islands; having formerly sold for 70 and 80 colonial silver dollars (or 100 paper) the bale, whereas not more than 30 can at present be obtained, which, after deducting freight and other charges, does not leave in the hands of the planter above 20 dollars, although to bring it into the market has cost him the labour of two blacks, during a whole year.

Had cotton maintained its price, there can be little doubt but that such means would have been

used to fertilize the soil, as would have insured a constant and steady supply: whereas it is quite impossible to think of cultivating it at its present value, at least so long as any other plan can be devised for the employment of the blacks.

The culture of tobacco has lately occupied the attention of many of the inhabitants, but even this, though of a very excellent quality, does not seem, by its returns, to satisfy the planters. The fact is, all the land at Seychelles, after having been cultivated for a few years, becomes unfit for such plants as require a deep or rich soil, and hence the difficulty of replacing the cotton bushes by any thing more productive, with a prospect of success. For this reason I do not think that coffee will ever become an article of exportation, although the little the islands produce is of an excellent quality. Cocoa-trees have a better chance, and appear adapted to the climate. There are many clove plantations in the islands, but they have not hitherto proved productive; the mulberry would, most probably, answer better, and as the climate appears to be well adapted to the rearing of the silk-worm, I have no doubt that before long the people of these islands will give their attention to this branch of industry.

The cultivation of the sugar-cane has lately taken the attention of some of the inhabitants, and on one estate, situated at the southern extremity of Mahé, there are nearly 70 acres planted.

The following extract from the Commissioners' Report, dated Mauritius, 12th March, 1828, will explain the opinion entertained by them on the subject of the trade of the Seychelles.

"A more important advantage may be generally conceded to the inhabitants of the dependant islands, by removing the colonial restrictions under which they are compelled to bring all their produce to Port Louis, and by allowing all the privileges of trade to the port of Mahé (where there is a custom-house) which are enjoyed by other free colonial ports not under the particular restriction, to which that of Mauritius is subject as a sugar island. The memorials which have been successively addressed by the inhabitants to the Colonial Government, and the report of Lieut. Cole, explain the great importance they would attach to the concession; and as they would be thus enabled to send their vessels to the coasts of India during the hurricane season, in which they are unable to come to Mauritius, they would have less inducement to employ them either in the trade of the African coast, or in the fisheries of the small islands contiguous to it, and which have usually been the pretext of the slave-traders, in the clandestine voyages they have made to Zanzibar.

"From the nature of the resources of these islands, and from their situation so contiguous to the coast of Africa, we are induced to recommend the removal of restrictions upon their trade, rather

than any encouragement to them to employ their slaves in the cultivation and manufacture of sugar; and, as the hurricanes to which the Mauritius is exposed, do not extend to the latitude of the Seychelles, no obstacle is presented to the cultivation of coffee, cocoa, and other productions, which grow there remarkably well, and to the improvement of the fisheries, including that of the spermaceti whale, which may tend, in a greater degree, to their permanent advantage, and to the health and comfort of their slaves."

The animal kingdom of the Archipelago, is not to be compared to the vegetable one, as the Cocoa de Mer will for ever render these islands celebrated, while the most remarkable thing in the animal kingdom, is the leaf-fly. The wings of this insect, as well as the body, are of the same colour, and seem to be of the same formation with the leaves of the tree on which it is found, and on which it feeds. From the moment it is hatched till it dies (a period of seven or eight months), it never changes its primitive form, but, as it advances towards the latter period, the wings and body gradually alter from a delicate green, to a darker colour, and is frequently covered with brown and red spots, even decayed in some parts, as the leaves occasionally are before they fall from the tree.

A few insignificant water-fowl, wild pigeons, flying foxes, parrots, &c. are the only birds that the sportsman is likely to meet.

Crocodiles were formerly common on all the islands, but are now seldom to be seen. The couleuvre, or adder, is to be found on most of the islands, but it is not venomous. Scorpions, musquitoes, centipedes, ants, and other vermin, common to warm countries, are also to be found.

The sea abounds with a great variety of excellent fish, every species of which may be eaten in safety, with the exception of the sardine, or sprat. The flesh of the sea-tortoise is also considered unwholesome; but that of the green turtle is remarkably good, the season for turning them being from November to April.

Seals are only found on a few of the uninhabited islands of the Amirantes, which are also visited by the heron and pelican. Oysters are to be found attached to the rocks along the coast, or to the roots of the mangrove tree, which frequently extend themselves into the sea, a distance of two or three hundred feet from the beach. Prawns, shrimps, and eels, are abundant.

Rare and valuable shells have become scarce on the coast, and they consequently fetch very high prices.

The shell of the sea-tortoise has always been a considerable article of export from these islands, and it is the most profitable article that many of the inhabitants have the means of procuring.

When the female tortoise is about to lay her eggs, she creeps up the gentle acclivity of some

sandy beach, until she attains a height where her instinct tells her the waves of the sea do not reach; here she makes a hole with her flappers, and after depositing a number of eggs, commonly from ninety to one hundred, she covers them with sand and retires, leaving her progeny to be hatched by the piercing rays of the sun. Allowing an interval of a few days, she returns a second, and a third time, until she has completed her brood, and it is at this period the animal is taken, by coming upon her suddenly, and turning her on her back.

About the year 1820, it was quite the rage to speculate in the rearing of the tortoise, but this has only succeeded in Poivre Island, where, I was informed, there were, at that time, upwards of one hundred full grown. The plan adopted for securing the young ones, is by searching for the places where the eggs have been deposited, and enclosing the spot with small sticks, so that immediately the young tortoises make their appearance above the sand, they may be removed to an enclosure made in shallow water for that purpose, and fed on fish, &c.

The success of this plan, at Poivre Island, would induce us to believe, that if an extensive bay could be enclosed, so that the tortoises would not require feeding from the hand, they might be reared in great numbers, and prove a most profitable source of revenue.

Tortoises are also taken at sea: the season for

striking them being from July to December. The equipment of a canoe for this purpose, is as follows: three blacks to row, one to steer, and one in the bow to strike the tortoise, holding in his right hand a slender wooden shaft, at the end of which is an iron point, to which is attached a cotton line, several fathoms in length. The moment the tortoise feels himself wounded, he either starts a-head dragging the boat after him, or dives to the bottom, in hopes of obtaining shelter under the coral branches.

The shell of the tortoise is divided into lamina, in plates of from five to eight inches square, and the average price is between seven and eight dollars the pound.

Green turtle are also taken in the above manner, but they are easily distinguished from the tortoise, the shell being perfectly smooth, and not in scales. They are also about one third larger than the tortoise, with the head differently shaped, and generally of a darker colour.

The Seychelles have, of late years, attracted considerable attention, on account of the sperm whales which are now known to frequent the extensive banks about these islands. They were first observed in 1823, when a small whaling vessel, of 150 tons burden, called the Swan, Jean, master, returned to England, and gave such favourable accounts to his owners, Messrs. Enderby and Co. of London, as induced them to send her back immediately, where she procured a second cargo in eleven months.

The ship Asp, of 345 tons (belonging to the same owners), reached this port in December, 1825, and sailed for England, with a full cargo, in April, 1827. Thus did forty men and boys gain from the sea, in the short space of seventeen months, the value of 80,000 dollars in oil.

There are, at present, seven vessels in the vicinity of these islands, belonging to different merchants in London, the largest of which is 430 tons, and the smallest 230. One of the latter size, can generally man three boats, and has seldom less than twenty-seven persons on board, including officers.

These receive no fixed wages, but are entitled to their share of the cargo, as follows :—

The Captain,	1 barrel in every			14
The Chief Mate,	1 do.	—	—	26
The Second Mate,	1 do.	—	—	50
Carpenter and Cooper,	1 do.	—	—	120
Cook and Able Seaman,	1 do.	—	—	150
Ordinary Seaman,	1 do.	—	—	300

In consideration of this, the men are fed at the expense of the owners, and sign articles, previous to quitting England, binding themselves to obey all lawful commands of their Captain and officers, during the voyage ; and, failing to do so, to forfeit every thing they may have gained previously. This, however, is not a sufficient check upon them, for they are generally more insubordinate than the crews of any other merchant vessels, and being on shares, as it were, they assume a degree of conse-

quence and independence, from an idea that they are part proprietors.

These vessels, when at sea, have always men stationed at the mast-head, during the day, on the look-out for whales, and so soon as one or more are discovered, every boat that can be manned is instantly lowered, leaving only a few persons to take care of the ship. The equipment of a boat, on these occasions, is as follows :—A harpooneer in the bow, who is generally the Captain, or one of the Mates; a steersman, who also manages the line; and four men to row. They have always in each boat, several spare harpoons and lances; also hatchets, knives, sky-rockets, a lantern, and two tubs, each containing about 120 fathoms of line.

Sperm whales are generally seen in shoals, of from ten to one hundred, off soundings; and, as they commonly swim towards the point from which the wind blows, it is necessary that a whaling vessel should have good sailing qualities to enable her to follow them. So soon as a boat gets close to a whale, the harpooneer drives the harpoon into him with all his force, and if he succeeds in sending it through the blubber, into the flesh, it generally holds. Immediately the whale is struck, he either shoots a-head with prodigious velocity, or goes perpendicularly downwards. In the former case, the manager of the line, instead of letting it all run out, endeavours that the whale should drag the boat after him. The greatest danger of losing

the whale, is when he dives, which is called sounding, for should all the line be run out, and another boat not be in time to add hers to its length, the animal must be freed, to prevent the boat from being dragged under water. When the whale returns to the surface to breathe, and his motions indicate that he is almost exhausted, an opportunity is taken to thrust a lance into him as far as it will go, and as soon as this touches a vital part, he begins to spout blood; after which he has not many minutes to live. So soon as he is dead, he floats on the surface, when a staff is stuck into him, with a piece of red bunting at the top of it as a beacon, and the boat then goes in pursuit of others.

After they have killed all that is attainable, they are towed in succession alongside the ship, when the blubber is cut off, melted down, and the oil put into casks, which, when cold, are stowed in the hold.

Whales in these seas are of the species furnished with teeth. Those of an ordinary size, will produce fourteen barrels of oil, one of which is taken from the head in a liquid state.

CHAP. V.

Departure from the Seychelles—Arrival at the Mauritius—Take leave of the Jaseur—Mr. and Mrs. Telfair—Burial Ground at Port Louis—La Folie—Professor Bojer—Author starts for a Tour of the Island—Judge Blackburn's Country-house—Tombs of Paul and Virginia—A Cingalese Moodeleer—Beau Manguier—Cape Malheureux—Creole and Madagascar Breeds of Horned Cattle—Poudre d'Or—Flaeg—Sweet Water Hole—Grand Riviere South East—Route over the Carmazan Mountain to Mahébourg—Major Evans and the 29th Regiment—Sir Lowry Cole's Road Improvements—Town of Mahébourg—Extinguished Volcanoes—Belle Ombre—Character of Mr. Telfair—Baye de Cap—Walk to Black River Station—Visit Mr. Genéve—Abundance of Fish and Game—Health Hunters—Scarcity of Fruit and Vegetables—Increase of Sugar Cultivation—Unexplored Caverns—Captain Southam—Indian Convicts—Return to Port Louis—Assassination of a British Seaman—Pass of the Pouce Mountain—Visit to the Governor at Reduit—Black Preacher—Captain Hay—Sir Charles Colville's Hospitality—French Hospitals.

Tuesday, October 13.—Mr. Save came on board at a very early hour, to settle some matters of business; and, at nine o'clock, we left our anchorage with the mud-boat in tow. This was a small vessel of about forty tons, with neither a mast standing, nor a man on board; her hatches were fastened down, her masts secured along the deck, and her helm lashed amidships. The principal reason for the Jaseur's visit to these islands, at this time, was for the purpose of taking these vessels to Port Louis; they having

On Zinc by L. Haghe

W Huggins o

been contracted for by the Colonial Government at the Mauritius, to be used in removing the mud out of the harbour of Port Louis into the sea.

At noon, we had a fine fresh S. E. trade-wind, the islands of Mahé and St. Ann's still in sight.

About sunset, on *Monday, the* 19*th*, a man was knocked overboard from the poop, by a rope giving way in a squall; when the life-buoy was immediately cut away, and a boat lowered down, which picked him up some distance astern of the mud-boat; against the bows of which vessel he must have struck, and been run over, had not the sea, from the way she was plunging, ejected him.

As the prevailing S. E. trade-wind places the Seychelles to the leeward of the Mauritius, the general plan of prosecuting this voyage, is by running to the eastward until the trade will serve for a fair wind. By having to make this great angle, the voyage to the Mauritius, is, of course, considerably longer than that from the Mauritius to the Seychelles, as in the latter voyage, you may make a direct course the whole way; however, we reached the Mauritius on the eighteenth day after leaving the Seychelles, notwithstanding we had towed a vessel, of forty tons, nearly one thousand miles, directly to windward of the port we left.

In the forenoon of *Saturday*, 31, we anchored at the entrance of the harbour of Port Louis, in which we found H. M. ships Maidstone and Tweed, and brig Falcon. A boat, with some officers from the former

ship came on board, and I accompanied them on their return, to dine with my old friends.

The Amity, transport, arrived from England, having touched at the Cape of Good Hope; also a vessel that left England on the 25th of July. In the evening, I accompanied Captain Pole on board the barque St. Leonard, Captain Rutherford, who gave us a very unfavourable account of our new settlement at Swan River. I also received a letter from a friend there.

Sunday, November 1.—After breakfast, I went on shore with the Surgeon of the ship; and on returning on board, I found awaiting me three letters from England, and two from the Cape of Good Hope; a pleasing surprise that can only be justly appreciated by those who have been long abroad.

Monday, 2.—Having received an invitation from my friend Mr. Telfair, to take up my quarters with him, I, this forenoon, repaired, with my baggage, from the Jaseur to that gentleman's house. But I cannot take leave of what has been my floating habitation for upwards of three months, without expressing the sense of gratitude with which I have been inspired by the hospitality and friendship of Capt. Lyons and his officers, nor can I forget the many amusing and interesting scenes we have witnessed among a variety of nations, composed of those from Arabian descent, mixed up with the Kaffre, and other African tribes, who may justly be considered as artful in speech, in manners, and in mind.

In the evening I accompanied Mrs. Telfair in her carriage, to visit the burying-ground, where a great assemblage of persons was collected, it being the anniversary of the Jour-de-Morts, upon which festival the people are accustomed to decorate and illuminate the graves of their deceased friends, with flowers and wax-candles. Among the English officers interred here, lie the remains of Commodore Nourse of H. M. S. Andromaché, who died on his voyage from Zanzibar to this island. There can now be no doubt that his disease was the Madagascar fever, taken during his visit to Radama's camp at Mazonga, fifty miles above Bembatock ; and not, as it was imagined, arising from poison administered at Zanzibar.

Tuesday, 3.—At three in the afternoon, I left town with Dr. Lyall, for La Folie, an estate which lies among very picturesque scenery, finely wooded, well supplied with water, and adorned with a waterfall, &c. It is four miles from the town of Port Louis, and about half-way to the Governor's country house of Reduit. La Folie was formerly the property of Sir Lowry Cole, but it now belongs to Madame Corpet, from whom Dr. Lyall rents it. I regret to say that the Doctor's health had not improved during my absence, the effects of the Madagascar fever being still prevalent in his system.

Thursday, 5.—Mr. Bojer, Professor of Botany at the College, returned to-day from the Savannahs, where, during the vacation, he, and some of his

pupils, had been searching for rare specimens in Natural History. This gentleman has twice visited Madagascar, once upon a Botanical excursion, and subsequently in the Andromaché, when he narrowly escaped becoming a victim to the common calamity, which had fallen so heavily upon the officers of that ship.

Saturday, 7.—I accompanied Lieut. Nash of the Tweed, to take tiffen at the Government House, after which he embarked in the Vittoria, a merchant ship, bound to Madagascar with the people of that nation, who had been serving as supernumeraries on board H. M. S. Jaseur, and who had been recalled by their Queen to their own country. I left town this afternoon with Judge Blackburn, to pass a day or two at his country house, and thence to make the tour of the island. The Judge's residence is called Mon Plaisir, it was built by General Darling, and is delightfully situated about seven miles distance from Port Louis, the grounds of which join the Botanical garden at Pamplemousses.

Sunday, 8.—Took a walk to the Powder Mills before breakfast, two miles distant. On my way I visited the celebrated but imaginary tombs of Paul and Virginia, I say imaginary, because it is well known that they were erected by the proprietor of the estate, for the sake of indulging a sentimental whim. One tomb is shaded by fine bamboos, the other surrounded by young fir-trees. They are

each about four feet in height, and three feet square, surmounted with urns made from a composition of lime, &c., and between them there is a small pond through which a stream is constantly running. The property on which they stand, now belongs to Madame Pons ; they are about 50 yards from the house, and 200 from the road. The place known by the name of the Powder Mills, when the French were in possession of the island, had been converted into a military post : and at the period of my visit the Kandyan state prisoners were lodged there, under the joint charge of a Lieutenant of the Royal Staff Corps, and Don Bastian, a Cingalese Moodeleer, or Nobleman in his own country. This gentleman had a salary allowed him by the Colonial Government of Ceylon, and he afterwards became my fellow passenger to that island. His effeminate Cingalese custom of wearing the hair very long, and turned up behind with a comb like a woman's, used to occasion great mirth to the French people at the Mauritius, especially as this singularity was not concealed by any covering in the street, excepting such slight shade as was afforded by an umbrella, carried in the hand of a servant, or, as is usual in their own country, a leaf of the Talipât tree.

To-day we took a walk to the Botanical garden, where we found Mr. Newman, the botanist, who gave us the history of some of the most interesting and uncommon plants. From thence we proceeded

to the church of Pamplemousses, after which we returned to dinner, where, in addition to the family circle, I met Dr. Shanks, Mr. and Mrs. Farquharson, and Mr. Hood.

Monday, 9.—I left Mon Plaisir at daylight, for Beau Manguier, an estate belonging to Mr. Telfair, under the charge of Mr. Forster, distant about twelve miles.

I arrived about nine o'clock at Beau Manguier, so called from a very fine mango tree close to the house, and under whose protecting branches the first building was erected. I had here the pleasure of meeting my acquaintances, Mr. and Mrs. Forster, whom I accompanied in the evening in a walk over a fine down of about two miles extent, to a small bay on the N. W. side of Cape Malheureux, and about a quarter of a mile from the Cape Point. This place was interesting from having been the spot where the English disembarked their troops, when they advanced to the capture of the island. The services of Mr. Southam, the master of the Boadicea, who many nights previous to that decisive movement, was occupied in sounding, and seeking for a channel between the reefs, as well as a safe place for the boats to approach the shore, ought always to be honourably remembered. This gentleman conducted the leading barge, containing the Admiral and General, at the time of the debarkation, and when the boat touched the land, he sprang on shore with a boat-hook in his

hand, surmounted by a small Union jack, which he had carried in his pocket for the purpose, by which he was the first person who planted the British flag on the Isle of France. At the time of my visit, he was a resident upon the island, and had a very fine vessel which he employed as a regular trader to Madagascar, for bullocks, rice, &c., but owing to some adverse circumstances he was subsequently obliged to abandon that trade, and I afterwards met him commanding the same vessel in New South Wales, at which period he was engaged in trading between the Port of Sydney and New Zealand.

Tuesday, 10.—Visited the sugar-house, cane-fields, &c. During the season the oxen are fed on the cane-tops mixed with grass; and occasionally, when in low condition, they are indulged with raw mandioc, or cassada root, cut into slices, about three pounds to a meal. The cattle most used in the cane-grounds are the Creole and the Madagascar breeds, the former are at present selling for 140 to 150 dollars each, while the latter only fetch from 50 to 70 dollars, the lowness of which price sufficiently proves the general opinion of their inferiority; they are indeed rarely purchased for laborious purposes, owing to their susceptibility of every change in the temperature of the atmosphere, and because when reduced by over work, it is extremely difficult, if not impossible, to restore them to vigour.

Wednesday, 11.—I left Beau Manguier at daylight for Bon Espoir, nine miles distant, a sugar estate belonging partly to Mr. Telfair, where I arrived about eight, breakfasted, visited the sugar-house, &c. Set off again soon after ten for that part of the country called Poudre d'Or, which name was given to it by the first French settlers, on account of the richness of its soil. The first estate at which I called was that of Mr. Boudot, four miles from Bon Espoir. The owner had a short time previously erected a water-mill, procured from Fawcett, of Liverpool, which doubled the power of the steam engine that he had worked for some years, and by which he had averaged from fifteen to twenty thousand pounds of sugar per annum. I called upon the officer commanding a military post, a mile distant, and on Mr. Charles Rouillard, the magistrate of the district, but as he was not at home, his lady furnished me with a guide, to conduct me to his brother's house, about three miles further.

The St. Jérôme, the loss of which vessel gave foundation to the tale of Paul and Virginia, is said to have been wrecked on a reef of rocks, between Isle d'Ambre, and the main land, abreast of Mr. Rouillard's house, and in very fine calm weather one of her guns may still be discerned beneath the water.

On the road I passed a number of Indian convicts who were employed in making a broad carriage road; and on arriving at my destination, I found

a party of friends who had assembled to witness and celebrate the first operations of a new steam engine. I dined with the merry party, and afterwards proceeded to the residence of M. Petot, two miles distant, where I passed the night.

Thursday, 12.—At daylight I set out, attended by a guide, and proceeded across the Plein de Roches to the military post at Flaeg. This is a small port where all the produce from the various estates in this portion of the island is shipped for Port Louis. The anchorage is protected by surrounding reefs, the passage between which is very narrow, as well as intricate, being only calculated for chasse mareés, small coasting vessels, of which there are several belonging to the port: at the time I was there, two of these were taking in their cargoes of sugar. Some time previously a barque, named the Hero, laden with rice from India, was run on shore in the middle of the night, and went to pieces. The crew, however, were fortunately saved.

There are about twenty houses in the village, only three of which can be considered good dwellings, the rest are tenanted by fishermen, and seamen.

Friday, 13.—I left the post of Flaeg at daylight, accompanied by Lieut. Maxwell, and walked to M. Le Breton's estate (four miles distant), called Quatre Cocoas, which is one of the finest sugar plantations in the island, having a good dwelling-house,

offices, and much land under cultivation. This belongs to one of the most respectable, as well as one of the richest French families in the Mauritius.

About noon I took leave of the Messrs. Le Breton, and proceeded to the house of M. Carles, six miles distant, where there is a good private road to the sea, which is within a mile, and where this gentleman embarks the produce of his estate for Port Louis. Near this spot, there is a remarkable place called Sweet-water Hole, which is a small basin filled with fresh water from a fine spring close to the sea. It is about half an acre in circumference, and a fisherman has raised an artificial island in the centre of it, which he has connected with the mainland by a similar causeway. He also raised the bank of the basin on the seaside with loose stones, through which, when the tide is high, the sea filters, and renders the water brackish, but when the tide recedes it rapidly regains both its clearness and freshness. The fish-pond is to this man a constant source of convenience and profit, as he makes it a sort of preserve, whence he can at pleasure draw his supplies for the fish market at Port Louis, and his customers.

Saturday, 14.—I set out at daylight and proceeded to the military post of Grand Riviere South East, only three miles distant. The first part of the road was very bad, but the Indian convicts are rapidly progressing with the improvement of the whole line, extending from the Grand Riviere to

Flacq, where it falls into the new road from Port Louis, making a level carriage road of 30 miles from Port Louis to Grand Riviere South East; this does not, however, extend to Grand Port South East, otherwise called Mahébourg, as there is a high range of mountains between these places; and the road from Port Louis to Mahébourg, lies through the centre of the island. I was very kindly received by Captain and Mrs. Davies, with whom I passed a very agreeable day. This place is merely a military post, having a house for the Commandant; barracks, capable of containing sixty soldiers; and a provision store, situated at a short distance from the left bank of the river, on which is a wharf and ferry, and where small schooners take in cargoes for Port Louis. The fish caught in the Grand Riviere South East, is always sent to Port Louis on men's heads, who travel all night.

Sunday, 15.—The plan generally adopted for proceeding from this place to Mahébourg is by water, in consequence of the difficulties of the path over a very rugged mountain, that can only be traversed on foot; however, these considerations did not prevent my giving the preference to the land journey, which, notwithstanding its magnified annoyances, promised too much interest to be willingly abandoned; although I must own that so many objections were started that it appeared almost impossible I could surmount them; however, I referred the matter to the result of two simple

questions, viz. "do other persons go that road?" and "can I procure a guide?" both being answered affirmatively, my resolution was made, from which time my new friends gave every assistance to my views, and sought by every kind attention to contribute to my comforts on the road. I therefore set out at three in the morning, with a sergeant for my guide, and a black to carry my petite malle. It is the common custom here upon these occasions to send forward such things as may be required in tin trunks, which are used partly on account of their lightness, and partly because they are considered to be the best safeguards against insects or wet.

We crossed the river, and walked nearly three hours in the dark, by a small path through high grass and brushwood over a level country. At sun-rise we began to ascend the Carmazan mountain, which is steep but not very high, for in less than half an hour we completed the ascent, and very soon began to descend on the opposite side. This was by far the most disagreeable part of the journey, for the road was very uneven, and strewed over with a great number of large loose stones; in addition to which there were numerous rivulets, which could only be crossed by either stepping from stone to stone, or clambering along a tree laid across them. About half after eight we crossed Champagne river in a canoe, soon afterwards the Creole river, and within a mile of that, the Riviere

de Chaux, when we entered the town of Mahébourg, having accomplished seventeen miles in six hours and a half, without resting at all on the way. I immediately proceeded to the house of Colonel Simpson, of the 29th regiment, who had kindly invited me to take up my quarters with him when I came that way, but as he happened to be absent I waited on Major Evans, who gave me a very friendly reception, and invited me to become his guest during my stay at Mahébourg. He immediately ordered breakfast to be prepared, and after a short conversation I found that he had been in North America with the same regiment twenty-five years before, at which time I was acquainted with many of the officers; but to my surprise the Major informed me, that there was but one individual now in the regiment, besides himself, who had been in it at that time, and this was a black drummer; a circumstance which afforded a very eloquent commentary upon the changes and chances of human life. I met an agreeable party at the mess, and passed a very pleasant evening.

Monday, 16.—About noon, I accompanied Major Evans, and some of his brother officers, in a sailing boat, round the port, that being one of their favourite amusements. The fate of the British squadron, where so many valuable lives, as well as vessels, were here sacrificed, was this day forcibly recalled to my mind; however, as this gallant, though unfortunate affair, of the 23rd of

August, 1810, is so clearly detailed in James's Naval History, it is unnecessary for me to comment on it here. Mahébourg is much cooler in the summer, and more pleasantly situated than Port Louis, from which it is distant thirty-one miles; and, thanks to Sir Lowry Cole, who has caused a good road to be made, it can now be traversed in a few hours; whereas, formerly, the journey occupied several days. Indeed, the improvements in the roads, throughout the greater part of the island, during Sir Lowry's government, were quite surprising; and, when I left, they were completing a road round the island; the only difficult passes yet untouched, being those over the Carmazan Mountain, and round the Baye de Cap. The town of Mahébourg is rapidly improving, there being, besides the barrack, and several good houses for the officers, upwards of one hundred habitations, including the Black Town, with a population of about four hundred Creoles, and two hundred slaves. Several of the married soldiers had obtained permission to build huts, for their temporary accommodation, to which they added a neat little garden. Provisions were much more moderate at Mahébourg, than at Port Louis, particularly fish.

Tuesday, 17.—At day-light I left Mahébourg, in company with Captain Drummond, Barrack-Master of that district, and Captain Congreve, of the 29th regiment, having been accommodated with an excellent horse by Captain Champagne.

We proceeded about ten miles on the Port Louis road, when we turned off to make a short cut into the main road from Port Louis to Souillac. Before arriving there, we met a party of Indian convicts, preparing stone for a bridge across the Post River, that over which we passed being only a temporary one.

We arrived at Camp Berthault, where the 25th mile post from Port Louis stood, and the woody country terminated. This camp was composed of five officers and one hundred men, belonging to the 29th regiment, who had been stationed there for the purpose of making a public highway from Souillac into the main road from Port Louis to Mahébourg, which would branch off twelve miles from the latter place, and eighteen from the former.

When the alterations are completed, there will be a good carriage-road from Port Louis to Souillac, a distance of twenty-eight miles, as there had previously been from Souillac to Mahébourg along the coast, a distance of twelve miles.

This road was making by soldiers, on the plan of task-work, each man being expected to make one foot of road per diem, of thirty-four feet in width; thus the hundred men cleared, stumped, stoned, and made that number of feet of road, including a good ditch on each side, and sometimes finished their work by noon, but commonly before three o'clock. This was an excellent plan, and the soldiers were very well pleased to be so employed,

especially as they received for it an additional shilling per diem.

Soon after breakfast, I accompanied a party of the officers in a walk to an estate in the neighbourhood of the camp, belonging to M. de Choiseul, a distiller of arrack. Six miles from this gentleman's house, is the Grand Bassin, which is an object of curiosity to most travellers; as it is supposed to be an extinguished volcano, the surface of its concavity being covered with a luxuriant vegetation.

I returned to dine with the officers in the camp; after which some of them accompanied me to M. Autard's, near Souillac, to whom I had an introduction from my friend Mr. Telfair. M. Autard has an excellent estate, with a very good dwelling-house, sugar-house, &c.

Wednesday, 18.—I left M. Autard's in the forenoon, for Souillac, about three miles distant, still accompanied by my military friends. We called at the house of M. Boucheres, to take refreshment, after which we proceeded half-a-mile further, to the banks of the Savanne River, the source of which is in the Savanne mountains, from whence it derives its name. I here met with Capt. Drummond, on his return to Jacoté, and Mr. Rogers, the medical gentleman of that station, who joined our party. Souillac is a small port, which, like many of those round the island, is formed and protected by coral reefs, the passage between them being only calculated for small vessels. We crossed

the Savanne River in a rotten canoe, and proceeded towards Jacoté, six miles distant. The first part of the road was over a sort of down, but the latter was exceedingly sandy and disagreeable. We went a few yards out of the line of road, to visit the southern extremity of the island, called Point de Roches, where I descended nearly to the water's edge, at the expense of a little anxiety to my friends, who entertained many fears for my safety.

About two miles distant from the post, we met the officer in command, Lieut. Taverner, of the 82nd Regiment, and also M. Beaulieu, who wished me to pass a few days at his house, which I was very well pleased to do, as it makes a part of my plan to spend as much time as possible among the inhabitants of a country, in preference to my countrymen and more immediate friends; from an idea that I am thus enabled to acquire the best information respecting the country, and the habits of the people; therefore, after dining with Mr. Taverner, I went with M. Beaulieu, to sleep at his residence, which was about two miles from the military post.

Thursday, 19. — Immediately after breakfast, Messrs. Taverner, O'Toole, and myself, set out for Bassin Blanc, another of the supposed extinguished volcanoes, which lies in the Savanne mountains, at about five miles from M. Beaulieu's house, and which proved more fatiguing than ten

would have been upon a common road, owing to the brushwood through which we had to penetrate, both in approaching the edge of the Basin, and during the descent into the interior.

On gaining the bottom, we found a quantity of water, so much that a boat might have been managed in the pool, which was said to be very deep. The Basin is nearly circular, and about half a mile in circumference, thickly studded with trees, from the brim to the edge of the water. Monkeys and jungle-pigs shelter in this cover, in great numbers: one of the last named animals was so unfortunate as to peep out, when it was immediately seized by our dog; and, from him, again wrested by the black boy, who eagerly secured the prey, as a dainty to be reserved for his own individual banquet. A few boatswain birds were seen hovering over the jungle.

Friday, 20.—After breakfast, we set out for Jacoté, and thence to Belle Ombre, three miles further, which is a very fine estate, belonging to Mr. Telfair, but rented by M. Demeroque, who, on our arrival, was in his sugar-house, superintending the process of cane-pressing, and sugar-boiling, a business which almost exclusively occupies the attention of the planters, during the harvest time. Mr. Rogers joined us, and we all dined with the family; after which my companions returned to their military duties.

In the evening, a party of M. Demeroque's

friends arrived, to pass a couple of days in the alternate amusements of fishing for shells, and hunting. The Baye de Cap is said to be full of fish, and good shells may be procured, in calm weather, from the coral reefs along this coast, and also on the shores: M. Demeroque keeps a fine boat, with six oars, besides fishing canoes for the slaves. Belle Ombre is the estate so much talked of for the supposed cruelty of its owner, Mr. Telfair, to his negroes: a report that cannot, for a moment, obtain credence with any person, who has either the advantage of his acquaintance, or visited his property; where the hospital, the school-house, &c. &c. all built, voluntarily, by the owner, at his own private expense, to advance the comfort and intelligence of his dependants, sufficiently testify how calumniatory are the attacks that have been made upon his character. Perhaps it was impossible for malice to have selected an object who could so easily repel its attacks, as the gentleman in question. Throughout the island, he is remarkable for an urbane, and benevolent disposition, and among his neighbours, spoken of as a man who is more likely to be imposed upon by the artifices of his slaves, than as one who could, by possibility, be guilty of any cruelty.

Saturday, 21.—Soon after sunrise, Mr. Taverner and myself set out on foot for the Black River, having declined the offer of a boat. After walking four miles round the foot of a hill, we began to

ascend that which forms one side of the Cape Bay, on the top of which there was a magnificent view, extending to the extreme of Cape Point, which stretches into the sea on the opposite side. After descending into the valley, we had to cross two rivers, which empty themselves into the bay, in one of which my friend got a complete ducking.

M. F. Demeroque, of Belle Ombre, has a dwelling-house here, but, as it was in the charge of a negro and his wife, we merely called *en passant*. About a hundred yards from hence, we commenced the rugged ascent of the mountain on the opposite side of the bay; the path was narrow, steep, irregular, and rocky. Horses had been led up this way occasionally, but I could not learn that any one ever had the temerity to attempt riding up. After passing over the first ridge of the mountain, we arrived on a small surface of moderately level ground, when, instead of prosecuting our journey higher, we turned short to the left on the table land, by which we made a gradual descent towards the beach, and, with some difficulty, rounded the Cape Point, which was composed of rough stones under our feet, and rocky crags over our heads. On the opposite point of the bay, there are some fine basaltic columns, a description of which I reserve for another place, where I mean to notice more fully the geology of the island. We now got on a fine sandy beach, with lofty mountains on our right, which were covered with excellent

timber; it would be wonderful that this should so long have escaped the axe, were it not for the heavy expense that must be incurred in removing it for mercantile purposes; the consideration of which has thus far deterred all speculators from embarking any capital in such an undertaking. The Baye de Cap, was the place where Captain Flinders first anchored off this island, on his way from New South Wales to Europe, in a small hired schooner, previous to his captivity, which produced so much mortification to himself, and disappointment to the scientific world. Leaving the bay four miles behind, we arrived at Mr. Colomb's, where we were hospitably and expeditiously entertained with an excellent breakfast, consisting of roast pork, fried eggs, cream cheese, fresh butter, rich milk, coffee, wine, &c. &c. all excellent; especially the domestic luxuries that were produced on the estate, which is laid out and cultivated as an extensive dairy-farm, and is, I understand, highly profitable to its owner.

We set out again about noon: our next place of call was at a small station six miles distant, commanded by a corporal, and to which our road had been agreeably shaded by some fine mango, and tamarind trees; this proved to be the only protection from the sun's rays in our whole journey. The next station was that of the Commandant, called the Black River Post, three miles distant, where we were kindly received by Captain and

Mrs. Elliott, of the 82nd Regiment. We also met here, Major Barrow, from Port Louis; and M. Genéve, with one of his sons, at whose house, half-a-mile distant, I passed the night.

Sunday, 22.—Soon after daylight one of M. Genéve's sons set off, attended by his black servant, to shoot a hare for dinner, and take some fish for breakfast, both of which objects he soon accomplished. Nor was his brother less successful in bringing home a brace of partridges, as both fish and game are here, at all times, to be found at command. Several ordinary kinds of fish having been introduced at breakfast, one most delicate and highly flavoured was reserved for the last, and brought in by way of *bonne bouche*. This variety was of the mullet species, known by the name of sheate, and only to be met with in the Black river. Two East Indian Civilians arrived this morning, Messrs. Thompson and Williams, the former from Bengal, and the latter from Bombay (health hunters); they were making a tour of part of the island, intending to visit Belle Ombre and the Grand Bassin. We mustered strongly at dinner; M. Genéve having a large family, and besides the strangers, there was Captain Elliott from the Post. Our meal was excellent, and served a la Francaise. M. Genéve's dwelling-house and offices are extensive, with a large and valuable estate surrounding them. He is one of the oldest inhabitants in this part of the island.

Monday, 23.—Soon after daylight I set out in company with M. Henri Genéve, for the residence of M. de Bute, at Tamarind, (four miles,) whose daughter was married to one of my late host's sons. We breakfasted and spent some time at Tamarind, in the garden of which there were some fine grapes, and also the liché from China, an excellent subacid fruit, about the size and form of a large acorn, growing in great clusters ; it has a stone in the centre, larger in size but similar to the one in the olive, surrounded, as in that fruit, with a fleshy juicy substance. There are very few grapes on the island, which is extraordinary, considering the climate and soil, where fruit and vegetables generally succeed better than in most other parts of the world. The only possible reason that can be assigned for the scarcity of this refreshing fruit, is, that the proprietors are too much absorbed in their sugar speculations, to pay the requisite attention to the cultivation of the vine, or other minor considerations. I am told that formerly they used to breed great quantities of poultry, and had a good supply of vegetables, but lately those things have been neglected, and even the coffee-estates have been converted into sugar-plantations ; this has likewise been the case at Bourbon, which is so much celebrated for its coffee. Of course the planters are the best judges of the results that will most repay their industry ; but I am informed that the expenses are infinitely less in raising coffee than sugar, both

because less labour is required, and because that labour may be given by those whose services are least valuable for other purposes; children being almost as useful as adults in plucking the berries as they gradually ripen.

I took leave of M. De Bute, and proceeded on a donkey to Captain Southam's, at Clarence, crossing the beds of the Tamarind, and other small rivers, on my way, which are, in the summer season, generally dry. After dinner, Capt. Southam, M. H. Genéve and myself, went to visit three caves, all branching from the same entrance, the mouths of which are about one mile and a half from Clarence, and eleven miles from Port Louis. These caves are named after the gentleman who is said first to have discovered them; and who was, by his own request, buried at their entrance. I learned, that the first cave was three miles in extent, the second nine, and the third fifteen; but this account rests upon mere conjecture, and we did not feel disposed to undertake so Herculean a task as to attempt their exploration; I, therefore, returned to Clarence, where I passed the night. It was a singular fact, that Captain Southam, who had resided some time at Clarence, had never heard of these caverns until I made enquiries respecting them. This gentleman had in his garden, two large mango trees, planted near a stream, and their fruit was of the most delicious flavour, which were the only ones on the island that I found of an

agreeable taste; all others being more or less impregnated with the flavour of turpentine. These trees were called Mr. and Miss Mango, and were carefully tended and watered. Capt. Southam has sustained several heavy losses in his speculations in the bullock trade, arising from the confinement to which the cattle are subjected on board the small vessels that bring them from Madagascar; the voyage from which place, occupies from a fortnight to a month or five weeks; and, during this time, the animals lose so much flesh, that when they arrive at Port Louis, it is necessary to send them into the country to fatten, before they are fit for the market. The dry weather, this season, has also been very calamitous to cattle-feeders, owing to the mortality which it has occasioned among the animals.

Tuesday, 24.—I took leave of Captain and Mrs. Southam to visit Mr. Madge, at Long Field, three miles nearer to Port Louis. On my way thither, I passed a party of Indian convicts, employed in repairing the roads, having their temporary huts near the locality of their work. They were under the charge of a private belonging to the Staff Corps. These people are brought from Bombay, and are rendered very useful in this Colony; but they are most determined thieves, and may be considered to have a fish-hook attached to the end of every finger, stealing any thing that can either be converted into money, or turned to any use. They breed poultry

about their huts, and trade, or work for themselves in various ways; and, I understand, that some of them are not long in the Colony before they contrive to gain a little fortune; but, although thus industrious for their own advantage, they are very idle when employed upon the public works; and the soldier in charge told me, that the only way to manage them was to give them task-work, and when that was finished, to allow them to work for themselves; however, this is common to human nature, and does not require further observation.

After breakfast, I accompanied Mr. Madge to the house of M. Chevalier Duplessy, an elderly bachelor, celebrated for his gallantry. A short time previous to our visit, he had given a splendid breakfast to all the rank and beauty of Port Louis, and its neighbourhood, from which it is not nine miles distant. The purpose of our visit was to examine a curious cavern upon this gentleman's estate, the entrance to which was about half a mile from the house, and resembled a tunnel, high enough to allow a person to walk upright, and having a rocky bottom, with a gentle declivity, for a quarter of a mile in length. It then contracts considerably, and obliges you to bend lowly for about twenty yards, when it expands into a large chamber, issuing into another contraction, which carries you into a second chamber, and so on through the hill. There is, however, a remarkable difference between this cavern and a tunnel, that

the roof is covered with stalactites, formed by the gentle oozing of the water through the earth, where it leaves a gradual deposition of the lime with which it is impregnated.

I returned home with Mr. Madge, where I dined and passed a very agreeable evening. This gentleman had been, for many years, our Government Resident at the Seychelles; he is a gentlemanly man, and has an amiable sensible lady for his wife, with a fine family of children.

Wednesday, 25.—Left Long Field for Port Louis in the carriage, with Mrs. and Miss Madge, and was put down at my old quarters, at the house of Mr. Telfair. After dinner, I accompanied Mr. Telfair to Bois Cherie, his country-house in the district of Moka, seven miles from town, and three from Reduit. This district, being a very elevated situation, is a cool retreat during the hot summer months.

Friday, 27.—At four o'clock in the afternoon, a party of officers and seamen from H.M. ships Tweed and Jaseur, came on shore to attend the funeral of a sailor, of the former ship, who had died from a stab that he had received in the dark, two nights before, from an unknown hand, near the public-house, kept by a man who had murdered a seaman, belonging to the Sparrowhawk, about twelve months previously. A shipmate, who accompanied the deceased, had also been wounded at the same time: it was supposed that this crime had been

committed by some person belonging to the Zebé, a French sloop of war, at that time refitting in the harbour of Port Louis, in revenge for several quarrels that had occurred between the seamen of that ship, and those of the Tweed. The Zebé (commanded by Captain Pontier), had lately arrived from the Mozambique Channel: she had visited the island of Johanna, for the purpose of demanding a French schooner, which was represented to have been forcibly taken from the Captain, by the Johanna people; but we had been informed, when there, that she was sold to the King of Johanna, in consequence of having sustained injuries upon the rocks, and a country dow purchased in lieu thereof; a circumstance that I have already related. Captain Pontier said, that, on arriving at Johanna, he immediately commenced cannonading the town, which he continued for five hours, when he left off, because his fire was not returned, after killing twenty-two men and three women. I regret I have not yet been able to learn any further particulars upon this subject.

After dinner Mr. Telfair set off in his curricle for Bois Cherie, offering me a seat, which I declined, intending to go by the footpath over the Pouce, which road is said to be a mile shorter than the other; however, the sides of the Pouce mountain are very steep and stony, which renders it a most laborious journey; but as I was provided with an experienced guide, I hoped to arrive as soon as

Mr. Telfair, which, failing to do, he became alarmed for my safety, especially as the night was very dark, and therefore sent a man with a lanthorn in pursuit of me, whom, however, I met before he had advanced half a mile from the house, so that after all, there was not above a quarter of an hour's difference in point of time. I had passed over a part of the Pouce mountain, which is in itself an insular rock, considerably more elevated than the ridge over which lay the path. Englishmen who visit this island consider it a great feat to attain the summit before sunrise, for the purpose of observing its resplendent and picturesque effects on the surrounding country.

This, however, is nothing, when compared with the arduous undertaking of Captain Lloyd and his party, who ascended that extraordinary insulated cone, called the Peter Botte. This singular rock derives its name from a Frenchman, who was said to have been the only person that ever reached its summit, and who lost his life in the perilous adventure; but it is now evident that he never could have accomplished so herculean a task alone, for it is impossible that any individual, unassisted, could have overcome so many difficulties as Capt. Lloyd's party had to encounter.

The French Creoles also boasted that another of their countrymen (about forty-two years before Captain Lloyd's successful enterprise), had accomplished this difficult task, and declared, that

he had made a hole in the rock for a flag-staff. His countrymen naturally believed him; indeed, there was no one, at that time, to disprove it.

Since this, many fruitless attempts have been made, and from Lieut. Taylor's detailed account of the expedition, it appears that it was an undertaking of too great magnitude for any individual to perform; as it will be seen that it has now only been accomplished by the united efforts of four enterprising and intelligent officers, assisted by the labour of several negroes, whose monkey-like agility proved eminently serviceable in the prosecution of their plans, and which enabled them to surmount every obstacle, and finally crowned their efforts with the most complete success.

On the morning of the 7th of September, 1832, Captain Lloyd, Lieut. Phillpotts, 29th regiment, Lieut. Keppel, R. N., and Lieut. Taylor, the author of the account, set out on the expedition, with a van of fifteen or twenty sepoys, and a few negroes to carry food, dry clothes, &c. The path was up a steep ravine, formed by the rains, which had so loosened the rocks as to render the ascent dangerous. On rising to the shoulder, about four hundred yards high, the view that broke upon them was grand. One extremity of the neck was a precipitous face of rock, running down fifteen hundred feet to the plain, and the other was bounded by a knife-like edge of rock, broken on the surface, and ascending in a conical form, to about three hun-

dred and fifty feet above them; on the pinnacle of which they saw "Peter Botte," in all his glory. They now threw up a ladder, about twelve feet high, reaching about half way up a face of rock—the foot was spiked in the rock below, and a negro, with a cord round him, made the awful ascent. The whole party now ascended the neck, and Captain Lloyd, having made his body fast to a line, held by his friends, and, going over the edge of the precipice on the opposite side, leaned back, and fired some iron arrows with thongs attached. This experiment failing, he succeeded, after many attempts, in throwing a line across, which was eagerly seized upon by the opposite party. The chain of ladders was now gradually made fast, and the party fearlessly ascended, hallooing all the way. When they got to the top, they planted Old England's flag on the summit, and drank his Majesty's health. They dined and slept under the neck, and describe the excitement of the scene to have been extraordinary. They replied to the evening gun, by a preconcerted signal of a rocket, and burnt blue lights during the night, which had a strange effect, exhibiting the wild group in a broad glare, that made them worthy of the pencil of Salvator Rosa. Their descent was managed with comparative rapidity and complete safety.

Saturday, 28.—Soon after sunset I went to Reduit to visit his Excellency, Sir Charles and Lady Colville, where I had been frequently invited,

but had always been prevented from going, by some untoward circumstance. The dinner hour at Reduit in summer was eight o'clock, to allow the advantage of previous exercise in the cool of the evening.

Sunday, 29.—I had the pleasure of a short walk before breakfast with Captain Hay (one of the aide-de-camps), to a place called le Bout de Monde. This is the termination of a point of land which separates two ravines, and two rivers, the Moka and Cascade. At noon I accompanied some of our party to a hut, where the Church service was performed by a black gardener, in the Creole French language, to the Government slaves employed at Reduit (about 100 in number). He read the fourth chapter of St. John for his text, and after expatiating very largely upon various portions of it, he appeared to be exceedingly puzzled by the part where mention is made of a woman who having had five husbands, and being desired by our Saviour to call her husband, replied, "I have no husband," upon which our Lord remarked, "Thou hast well said, I have no husband, for thou hast had five husbands, and he whom thou now hast, is not thy husband." Upon this point the preacher paused uneasily, digressed, bungled, hesitated, and finally passed it over, reverting to a descantation respecting those savages who worshipped stones, wood and gold, exhibiting great anxiety to fasten the minds of his hearers upon their superior advantages; he

told them that they ought to be thankful that they were not like those idolaters ; that they were Christians ; the children of a God who felt a father's concern in all their actions. He also zealously strove to make it appear that Noah had preserved the Bible for them in the ark, &c., and finally concluded, by saying, that as the day was warm, and he perceived they were sleepy, he would not keep them any longer. I cannot but believe, that if some of our clergymen, when they have a crowded congregation on a summer's day, would condescend to borrow this hint from a dark-visaged brother, their preaching would be more appreciated, and their morality better comprehended. The blacks are fond of music under all circumstances, but their singing was certainly not of the first order. At four o'clock I attended prayers with the Governor's family, after which I walked to a French planter's sugar-estate on Plein Welhams, two miles from Reduit.

Monday, 30.—Captain Hay and myself had made arrangements for visiting Trous au Cerf, a peculiar place in the mountains ; this excursion was, however, abandoned, in consequence of his indisposition ; I therefore took my leave for Bois Cherie, grateful for the kind attention which I had received at the Governor's residence. I had the pleasure of meeting a lady here, officiating as Governess in the family, whom I had known some years before in England, when she was holding a

similar situation in the family of one of my friends. Captain Hay, whose kind and polite attention to me deserved the warmest acknowledgments, was a brother to the Captain of H. M. brig, Delight, when she foundered in a hurricane off this island, at which time every soul on board perished. The charm of Sir Charles Colville's house consisted in the perfect independence of its visitors, to whom every facility was afforded for amusement, without being oppressed by too much attention; and on assembling at table, the arrangements were so excellent, and so easily conducted, that although you felt every want readily supplied, you were never ceremoniously reminded of being a guest.

Tuesday, December 1.—Being informed by a medical friend, that there was an officer lying in a very dangerous state at Port Louis, (Lieut. Harris of the Bombay Infantry,) ill attended and destitute of friends, Mr. and Mrs. Telfair kindly offered to prepare one of their pavilions for his reception, and to render him all the attention in their power. This offer being highly advantageous to his patient, Dr. Hart had him immediately removed thither, and the result proved very beneficial to the young man's comfort. These pavilions, are detached buildings, consisting of one or two rooms each; they are intended for visitors and their servants, so that they may feel independent of the family customs, and retire after meal-times if they feel disinclined to mingle in the employments or

amusements of the rest. This plan of entertainment is most excellent and luxurious.

Wednesday, 2.—I left Bois Cherie this morning to return to Port Louis.

Thursday, 3.—Breakfasted with Dr. Shanks, at his apartments in the hospital, which was built by the French in that part of the town, called Trous au Fonfaron. The companion of the murdered sailor was buried this morning, having died the preceding day of a locked jaw, the consequence of his wounds. I went over the hospital with Dr. Shanks, which was very commodious, airy, and in excellent order; however, the situation cannot be considered good, it being low, and near the shores of a muddy basin, with other nuisances in its vicinity.

CHAP. VI.

Visit to Pamplemousses—Sermon of a Mulatto Creole—Female logic —A new argument against Wedlock—Kandyan State Prisoners in Exile—Adventures of the conspirator, I-higamme—Failure of the Conspiracy—Execution of the principal Chiefs—Pilimi Talawe—Death and obsequies of Eyhelepola—Mon Choisir and Beau Manguier—Return to Port Louis—Trial and conviction of Mutineers —Natural History Society—Cruelty to a Slave—Christmas day —Narrative of the Descent of the French on Madagascar—Statement of Corrolleo, Governor of the Eastern Coast—Depression in the value of Slaves at the Mauritius—Discontent of the Planters and its cause—Prospects of the people of colour—Provisions and Climate.

Saturday, December 5, 1829.—I LEFT town this afternoon, with Judge Blackburn, to pass a couple of days with him at his country-house, at Pamplemousses, and thence proceed to Beau Manguier.

Sunday, 6.—A little before eight this morning, I accompanied the Judge, and a part of his family, to hear Divine service performed in a hut, in the Botanic garden, by Jean Baptiste, a French mulatto Creole. The congregation was composed of the government slaves, employed in the garden, and those from Mon Plaisir. The text was taken from the sixth chapter of St. Matthew, and the seventh verse; and the sermon consisted of a paraphrase of many other points of the same chapter. He began by a devotional exordium, and attempted

to explain several passages in the Lord's Prayer: first, in asking for daily bread, he remarked, "Although you do not eat bread, you eat rice, and manioc, therefore you should pray to God for them." He next illustrated the character of a hypocrite thus, "What signifies having a fine coat if you have a dirty shirt?" The difference between an honest and a dishonest man he explained by the following examples, "Suppose you sent two men to town with a dollar each to buy a goblet; the honest one would go to several shops to try where he could get the cheapest article, and having made his purchase he would return an exact account of the change to his master; whereas the dishonest man would buy it any where, and keep part of the change for himself." He explained the term "conscience" by instancing a man, who went into town on a Sunday without a pass from his master, and who was afraid of every one he saw, or whose footsteps he heard, apprehensive that he was a person authorized to ask for his pass. But the man who was provided with one went on fearlessly." He said, that when the Church bell rang, the people were accustomed to come leisurely, but when they heard that which summoned them to receive their provisions, they tried to outrun each other in their anxiety to arrive at the goal of their wishes. "Now," said he, "when your kind master gives you three sous, you go to the canteen and get drunk, afterwards you are very ill, and you say you will never

get drunk any more, but when you are well, and your master again gives you three sous, you go and get drunk as before." He then asked, "How they could think that God would have mercy upon them if they did not serve him; for instance," said he, "when one of your children is ill, you send for the Doctor—the Doctor comes—he looks at the child—shrugs up his shoulders and goes away; then you cry out, Oh God! have pity upon me! but if you do not serve him how do you expect that he will have pity upon you?" "When God gathers his wheat he will collect the grain into his barn, and leave the straw to be burned; that is, when you all go to be judged after death, he will take the good into heaven, and send the bad into hell." Upon the whole we thought that he preached well, with a considerable fluency of speech, and command of that sort of reasoning, peculiarly adapted to the intellect of his auditory.

About four months ago the Government authorities caused the slaves to appear at the Register office, to ascertain if any of them were desirous of marriage, when they unanimously declared that they had no wish to cement their bonds. And it is extraordinary that the women showed the greatest objection to this moral obligation, and assigned as their reason, that they were already slaves to their masters, and that they did not choose to condemn themselves to any additional bondage. These are, I believe, the sentiments of the major part of the slave population

in the Mauritius; however, the female portion of the free people of colour dissent from this opinion, thinking it highly creditable, and much to their interest to enter into the marriage state. The men on the contrary participate in the objection of the female slaves, at least so long as they can obtain the women of their choice on easier terms. Very many live together without being married, and bring up their offspring as creditably as if they were legally united; and there are also many instances of their ultimate marriage after years of domestic intercourse.

In the afternoon I accompanied the Judge, and part of his family, to visit the Kandyan prisoners at the Powder-Mills, which had served as a state prison for eleven years. A great number of persons had during that time been held there in confinement, but several having died, there remained at the time of my visit only seven *state prisoners*, attended by eleven convicts of their own nation.

We visited the temporary chapel where we were shewn three images representing Budhist Deities, one of gold, one of silver, and one of wood, all of which I was allowed to examine.

The most intelligent person among the prisoners was a priest, who practised medicine, and who, after examining my eyes, declared that there was a person in his country who could restore my sight, but that he could not relieve me for want of his own

remedies. This man (familiarly called John, but whose real name was I-higamme) was so extraordinary a character, that a few events of his life may not be thought inappropriately introduced. He was born at Harispattoo, a village a few miles distant from Kandy, about the year 1793. At seven years of age, he was brought to Kandy, and placed in the temple, " Malwatte Wihare," to be educated for the priesthood; here he remained until he had attained his twenty-first year, at which period it is the custom for the sacerdotal candidate to leave the temple for a few months, for the purpose of practising his priestly duties in different parts of the kingdom.

During this period, it was his fortune to make the acquaintance of Sir J. D'Oyley, a British resident at Kandy, who professed himself a convert to the religion of the country, and into whose household I-higamme was received as spiritual director. Soon after this he acquired the favour of the Kandyan Chiefs, who valued his cunning and tact, and who, when they planned to bring about a revolution that should expel the British, fixed upon I-higamme, as a fit person to execute the most difficult part of their undertaking. This was to procure the presence of a prince of the tribe of Ava, or Siam, whom they desired to elect as King. For this purpose, I-higamme was furnished with money and valuable presents collected by voluntary contributions from the chiefs, for the King of Siam, and dispatched to

Colombo, where, under the plea that he wished to improve himself in his religious studies—he expected to obtain the consent of the Governor, General Brownrigg, to his voyage; and as the religion of Siam, and Ava, is the same as that of Kandy, it was hoped that the motive assigned would pass current, and that once in Siam he should have no difficulty in procuring a prince, who was to be smuggled to Kandy in the character of a priest.

When, however, I-higamme reached Colombo, he admitted a Malay chief into his confidence, who persuaded him to abandon his project of visiting Siam and Ava, and rather to open a communication with the two brothers of the Queen of Rajady Baajasingha, who were confined at Negombo, and in whose favour the Kandyans were already deeply interested. Accordingly the friends set out that night, and arriving the following morning, mingled with the market people, and contrived ot confer with some of the Princes's attendants, to whom they entrusted a letter, written upon a palm leaf, and concealed in a pine-apple. This epistle reached its destination, and an answer was returned by the same means, the servants having persuaded the sentinels that the pine-apple was returned on account of the exorbitant price demanded by the vendor. However, the reply was very different to what they expected, for the Princes declared that they would not voluntarily advance in the

cause, but that if forcibly brought forward they should certainly act in conjunction with the wishes of the rebellious party. On receipt of this letter, the disappointed confederates returned to Colombo —when the Malay Chief summoned the principal and petty officers of the Malay troops which he had formerly commanded, but who were now in the British service, and by the exertions of a little accustomed influence and a few presents, brought them all to enter into his views. Unfortunately, however, for the conspirators, the intrigue was discovered by the British Government; and while I-higamme was on his way back to Kandy to acquaint the Chiefs of the necessary change in his plans, his Malay confederate was taken into custody, and sent as a prisoner to Pont de Galle. Scarcely had I-higamme reached the temple at Kandy, before he received an intimation from Sir J. D'Oyley that he must return to Colombo, whither a troop of soldiers was already prepared to conduct him. Against this order there was no appeal; but on his journey, he contrived to escape from his guards in the night-time, and gaining the habitation of a friend he was safely protected in a cave by day, and in his house by night, for some weeks. During this period, I-higamme changed his priest's dress for that of a peasant, and allowed his hair and beard to grow; when his disguise was completed, he issued from his hiding-place, and went to Diambangammawe in the Seven Korles, near Kornegalle,

(a military post,) where he lived as a peasant, until the rebellion broke out in 1818, at which time, he joined the party of the Pretender Vilbaaur, who had likewise been a priest, and who took advantage of the superstition of the people, by persuading them that Katragamme, one of their Deities, had appeared to him in a dream, and chosen him to be their King. I-higamme was immediately appointed Governor of a small district, where he displayed so much ability and activity, that he was rapidly promoted to a station of greater responsibility. But his honours seemed doomed to fade as soon as touched ; for scarcely had he tasted the full participation of his patron's good fortune—before the spring, whence flowed his success, became dry. The pretender being taken prisoner by Madugalle, the chiefs, after a fruitless stand for another King, becoming disunited, their troops were dispersed, and I-higamme was again left to himself.

Finding it desirable to provide for his own safety, I-higamme shaved off his beard, assumed the costume of the nobles who reside near the coast, and attended by several general officers, attempted to pass through the country, as a nobleman and his suite. In this design he was interrupted by a rencontre with a party of soldiers, who, suspicious of their appearance, took them all into custody ; however I-higamme exerted himself so well on behalf of his supposed servants, that they were released, and himself only retained to answer any charge that

might be brought against the party. Fortune had not it seems yet quite deserted our hero, for on approaching the military station, he contrived to take advantage of a momentary indulgence, and darting into the thickest part of the jungle, made such good use of his legs that he was seen no more by the soldiers. He slept that night in the verandah of a house, among a crowd of persons, and got off in the morning to his old residence in the Seven Korles: here ill luck overtook him; he was informed against, and made prisoner by a military party from Kornegalle, where Colonel Hook commanded, when on the point of setting out with a present of fruit, to surrender himself into the hands of that officer.

After this event, he was sent to Kandy, where with the rebel chiefs, he was tried by a court-martial, when he and three others Keppettepola, Madugalle, and Pilimi Talawe, were sentenced to death. The two former were duly executed, but Pilimi Talawe received a mitigation of his sentence into transportation for life, which mercy was also extended to the priest, whimsically enough, because he had cunningly made himself so ill by medicine, that he was pronounced unable to appear in time, at the place of execution.

Pilimi Talawe was a principal mover in the rebellion, and son to the Prime Minister of the two last Kings of Kandy; this rank had been continued in his family for many generations, but his father having been beheaded, Eyhelepola succeeded

to the situation, which he held until he rebelled against the native King, and came over to the English. After which his intrigues were found so dangerous, that in 1818 the British Government thought it necessary to confine him at Colombo, where he remained until 1825, when he was removed to the Mauritius, with instructions that he was to be kept apart from the Kandyan prisoners who had been sent there in 1819.

The station of Pilimi Talawe, his connexions, and the conspicuous part whieh he took in the rebellion against the British, are his only claims to attention, for he possesses no extraordinary ability, and, as a political agent, he is less feared than the more humbly born, but much higher gifted I-higamme.

There are five other state prisoners, four of whom are Chiefs, but there is nothing very remarkable in their history, further than that they shared in the exploits of the late rebellion. There are also eight convicts, who are sentenced to remain here during their lives.

In the year 1819, twenty-four Kandyan state prisoners were sent to the Mauritius, under the charge of Lieut. Stewart, of the 2nd Ceylon regiment, with an interpreter.

In 1820, Major Bates, of the Royal Artillery, brought another prisoner from Ceylon, and also an interpreter, to relieve the former one, who, with Lieut. Stewart, returned to Ceylon.

In 1821, Don Bastian arrived to relieve the interpreter who came with Major Bates.

In 1823, the late Major Bailey, of the Ceylon regiment, arrived with two state prisoners, and thirteen convicts.

In 1825, Eyhelepola, the late Prime Minister to the last King, was brought, with two convicts, two women, and one child, to the Mauritius, by Don William, brother to Don Bastian.

In January, 1829, the Kandyan prisoners lost a kind friend in Major Bates, who died after a short illness; Don Bastian especially, for whom he had entertained a particular regard, and who was only consoled, in an eight years separation from his family, by the Major's friendship, now found his situation so insupportable, that he applied to the Ceylon Government, requesting to be immediately relieved.

Lieut. Vicars, R. E., succeeded to the command over the prisoners, and in the April following, Eyhelepola died, and his remains were consumed in a coffin, on a funeral pile, according to the Kandyan custom.

Monday, 7.—Left Mon Plaisir at five o'clock in the morning, and reached Mon Choisir soon after nine, where I was just in time to join Mr. Campbell and his family at breakfast; after which, I visited the sugar-house, thence to the military post at Point Canoneer, only a mile and a quarter distant, over a beautiful down. This station, and an octa-

gon bomb-proof tower, was under the charge of Lieutenant Green, of the 82nd regiment, who had caused several improvements in the buildings, besides making a neat garden, and digging a well: the water, however, was so brackish that it was only fit for the most ordinary purposes; but, luckily, there was another, of a better quality, in the neighbourhood.

About sunset, I set out for Beau Manguier, by way of Grand Bay, where there is a village of free blacks, who call themselves fishermen, and it appears that they are practically so in the fullest sense of the word, for each finger serves them as a fish-hook, being considered by their neighbours to be a nest of thieves; who, not satisfied with stealing on their own account, are ever ready to receive and conceal the property stolen by others.

Wednesday, 9.—I took leave of my friends at Beau Manguier, soon after daylight, for Bon Espoir, where I arrived about nine, and breakfasted with M. De la Moodie, one of the proprietors; after which, I set off for Port Louis; but, being overtaken by a heavy storm of wind and rain, about eight miles from town, I took shelter in the house of Madame Damain, where I met Major Magnies, who was married to one of this lady's daughters. After the storm had somewhat subsided, I proceeded; but was again overtaken by it about three miles from town: I was so lucky as to obtain shelter until it passed over, and arrived in Port Louis about

two o'clock, when I learned that the trial of the crew of the Vittoria, for the murder of the two mutineers, had concluded with their acquittal.

Thursday, 10.—I dined with Major Jackson, at the 99th mess; and, on *Friday* the 11th, attended the Admiralty Court, to hear the trial of the two remaining mutineers, for an act of piracy, on board the Vittoria, in lat. 8°. 30′. N. long. 127°. 35′. E. They were Spanish colonial blacks, and had been taken on board at Manilla, in consequence of the vessel having lost part of her crew by sickness. They were fully convicted and cast for death; one, however, being recommended to mercy, obtained his reprieve, which was not made known to him until the sentence on his comrade was on the point of being carried into execution. They had killed their Captain, the Second Mate, a Boatswain, and Carpenter, before they obtained possession of the ship, which was afterwards retaken by the remainder of the crew.

Sunday, 13.—I attended Divine service in a building, which, in the time of the French, was used as a powder magazine. Walked to Mr. Telfair's country-house (Bois Cherie), in the evening.

Wednesday, 16.—Returned to Port Louis with Mr. Telfair, and dined in company with three gentlemen, who had resided at Madagascar. In the evening, a meeting of the Society for promoting the study of Natural History, was held at Mr. Telfair's, where a number of interesting specimens

were produced, and various subjects discussed, concluding with a lecture on mineralogy from Dr. Lyall.

Friday, 18.—Not hearing of any vessel likely to sail very soon for Ceylon, I felt inclined to take my passage for Madras, from whence I did not doubt to find frequent opportunities of obtaining a passage to the island of Ceylon.

There was an East India country vessel in the harbour, called a grab, the Captain of which, a very gentlemanly man, had expressed a wish to take me as his passenger, on very moderate terms; in fact, they were so low, that they might be considered merely nominal, being only seventy dollars, when the accustomed passage money amounted to nearly that number of pounds sterling. This was a very tempting offer, but he had first to make a voyage to Bourbon, whence he could not return in less than a month; and as the hurricane season was fast approaching, I could not make any decided engagement, which I regretted extremely, for had he been a month sooner, I would have gone to Bourbon with him, but I was so anxious to reach India, that I did not wish to spend any more time in that part of the world.

Tuesday, 22.—At six this morning, I accompanied Mr. Bojer to the College, where I heard him lecture on Botany. To day, Mr. Thomas, the guardian of the slaves, received a report of barbarous treatment practised by a man who lets

out carts for hire. One of his drivers having committed some slight offence the owner loaded him with an iron collar, and confined his hands in thumb screws, until the parts mortified ; an act of cruelty that sufficiently proves the danger of leaving an indiscriminate power of punishment in the hands of masters. It would be very easy to remove this power, by adopting the same judicial means that governs the convicts in our Colonies, viz., by taking the offender before the nearest Magistrate, when the complaint and defence could be fairly heard, and if necessary, the culprit duly punished before proper authorities. The facilities for this plan are much greater in the Mauritius, than in New South Wales, for there they are sometimes obliged to travel at least sixty miles, before they can reach a bench of Magistrates, whereas here, twenty miles would be the utmost distance they could be required to take them. I left town this afternoon with Mr. Thompson, for his house at Grand River, to dine, and pass the night.

Christmas-day.—Although it was computed that there were not less than 10,000 blacks intoxicated this day, in and near Port Louis, there was not a single complaint lodged at the Police-office.

Thursday, 31.—Passed the day on board the Tweed, where I read part of Captain Le Sage's private journal of a mission to the island of Madagascar. In the afternoon, Lieut. Nash arrived from Madagascar (in the Ann), whither he had been

sent with those natives of that island, who had served on board the Jaseur, constituting the remnant of all those who had been employed in the Cape squadron. A report of the recall of these men was published as follows :—

"The Commodore having received orders from the Admiralty, to discharge from the ships severally in the squadron, those natives of Madagascar who had been employed in our naval service, for the last four or five years, H. M. brig Falcon, Captain Colpoys, sailed from the Mauritius, on the 10th of October, with twenty-four of them on board, and arrived at Tamatave on the 13th. On the arrival of the Falcon, they found a French squadron there, consisting of one large frigate of sixty guns, with a Commodore's broad pendant flying, one of thirty guns, and a corvette of twenty guns, at anchor in the harbour. The first thing that excited their curiosity, was the French flag flying in the Fort on shore, which clearly proved that they were in possession of the place ; and they learnt that the three French ships of war arrived in the harbour of Tamatave, on the afternoon of Saturday, the 10th of October, without exciting any fear or suspicion on the part of the natives, who supposed them to come as friends.

"The inhabitants were first apprised of the real motives of the French, and of their own situation, on the forenoon of Sunday, by the French men-of-war opening their fire upon the battery, which they

continued for seventeen minutes, when the Madagascar flag was shot away, which caused them to cease their fire. The battery was destroyed, and many of the soldiers in the Fort killed, as well as several of the inhabitants.

"The native soldiers who occupied the Fort, about 300 in number, were so intimidated by this unexpected assault, that those who were able soon took to flight, and found shelter in the woods. After the ships had ceased firing, the French landed their soldiers, and took possession of the Fort, where they killed the wounded soldiers, and then marched into the town, and murdered the poor inhabitants without mercy, although they fell down on their knees imploring that their lives might be spared. No less than sixty of those poor wretches were put to death.

"The following is the translation of a letter, dated 12th of October, from Corrolleo, the late Governor of Tamatave, written at Ivondro, nine miles in the country, to which place he retired on being obliged to quit Tamatave. It will shew how shamefully this attack commenced, and also the duplicity of the French Commodore (Gourbeyer), who expressed friendly feelings to the Governor, only a few minutes before he opened his fire.

"'Yesterday, the Commodore made me a thousand compliments of amity, inclosing a letter to the Queen, saying he would remain here till he had received an answer. I received his letter and used

his Aid-de-Camp well. I had not time to dress when he opened his fire. I sent my Aid-de-Camp to order the Commandant of the Battery to get ready; while I was speaking, a ball killed one Aid-de-Camp, and wounded the other. I was also wounded by a splinter. I am gone to Ivondro, where I will get my troops in order. I hope I shall receive artillery and 4000 men. I have lost all my things, clothes, epaulettes, &c., and eat all the same as the Madagascans*—have no tea—no sugar. The Commodore came as a friend, but proved an enemy. CORROLLEO.'

"The shore presented one entire scene of desolation, the town was deserted of its inhabitants, the houses plundered and literally stript. The French had taken out of the town 28,000 dollars in cash, twenty-five brass guns from the battery, and actually had laden their ships with rice, the principal produce of the country. Such was the miserable condition of the place when Captain Colpoys arrived, and after communicating with Corrolleo, he considered it advisable to go round to Foule Point, a distance of thirty miles to the northward, and land the Madagascar lads there; which he accordingly did on the 16th of October.

"The inhabitants of Foule Point having heard of the destruction of Tamatave, had made preparations for receiving the French, whom they daily expected, supposing Foule Point to be the next place which

* Corrolleo is a Creole of the Mauritius.

they would attack, they had already sent all their females into the interior, and the men were under arms. As they had no guns, with the exception of two small pieces, to oppose the landing of the enemy, they very wisely intended to retire when attacked, and to depend for victory upon the climate, as the sickly season commences about the latter end of October, at which time they meant, in case the enemy should form a settlement on any part of the coast, to fall upon and take them by surprise. The French, however, are not very likely to run the risk of remaining there during that time of the year, which has been, and ever will be, destructive to Europeans. The intention of the French seems rather to keep up a coast-war, and their whole object to be present plunder.

"This attack has, however, paralysed the trade, which had hitherto been so highly beneficial to British subjects. The Mauritius, one of our most valuable colonies, depends almost wholly on Madagascar for its supplies of beef and poultry; and the effects which have already arisen from this warfare are that the merchant-vessels in the harbour of Tamatave, can no longer procure bullocks, as the French seize upon every thing within their reach, and the natives are afraid to bring any cattle down from the interior.

"At Foule Point also, where there are a great number of bullocks, the natives refuse to trade with the masters of the merchant-vessels, because

they are natives of the Isle of France. They cannot, or they will not, consider them as British subjects, because they *speak the French language*, and they say that they will never trade with Frenchmen, who have murdered their countrymen. With the exception of three or four Englishmen who are engaged in the bullock trade, all the others are the natives of Mauritius, so that this island must, for the present at least, be very insufficiently supplied with beef.

"The natives of Madagascar have taken such a dislike to the French, from their late attack upon Tamatave, that the latter will never be able to form a settlement on that coast, with any prospect of being on amicable terms with the inhabitants."

South African Advertiser, December 5, 1829.

In addition to the above information, I beg leave to add the following remarks from a private friend.

"When the French squadron anchored off Tamatave, the Commodore sent an officer to the Governor to acquaint him that he would be happy to wait on him, and Prince Corrolleo (Governor General of the Eastern coast) returned an answer that he would be happy to receive him. But instead of going, the Commodore sent a second message to request that the Governor would meet him at dinner, at the house of Mr. Diet, a French agent for cattle dealers at Bourbon, to which having received an assent, he sent a third message, to inquire the time which Corrolleo chose to appoint;

however, it proved that all this excess of courtesy, was merely a device to gain time for his warlike preparations, for so soon as the officer got clear off from the shore on his last message, the French frigate commenced firing on the battery and town.

"The following statement of persons killed, is copied from the handwriting of Corrolleo.

Young Natives - - - - -	25
Aged Do. - - - - - -	10
Women - - - - - - -	201
Children - - - - - - -	13
Officers and soldiers - - -	38
Total - - - -	287

"From Tamatave the French proceeded to Foule Point, where the inhabitants were better prepared to receive them, and where they were consequently repulsed on the first attack with considerable loss; upon this occasion the success of the Madagascans was imputed to the superior tactics of the young men who had served in the British squadron; and where they had learnt the exercise of the great guns with such advantage, that although they had only two small guns, they managed them so well that they sunk one of the French boats, killed several persons in others, and finally compelled the assailants to return to their ships. After this the French proceeded to St. Mary's, but subsequently made a second attack, landed and ad-

vanced a short distance into the country, where they were still less fortunate, for the natives being greatly their superiors in the art of bush-fighting, succeeded in killing great numbers, though the public reports were very flattering to the national vanity of the French; these were, however, extremely inflated, for the truth was, that they were glad to retreat, and leave the natives in quiet possession of their own territory.

"Some time after this event, Corrolleo went by invitation on board the Commodore's ship, Terpsichore, at St. Mary's, to arrange an armistice, when he asked the Commodore, what kind of war he called the attack on Tamatave? for, said he, "'tis a war against women, and not men," adding, "that savages *only* were supposed to kill women, yet you have killed two hundred and fourteen women and children, and only seventy-three men." The Commodore replied, that the French nation never warred with women, and that he regretted exceedingly the loss of female life, but that it was not in his power to restrain the impetuosity of his officers and crew. An armistice was the result of this conference, and Corrolleo told the Commodore that the Queen did not wish to be at war with the French or any other nation, but if they chose to continue the war, it must be a war of extermination. It is thought, however, that the French have no wish to maintain a war with the Madagascans, and that this attack was a mere *ruse* to gain possession of an excellent

harbour, on the eastern part of the island, called Tang-tang, abreast of their old settlement on the island of St. Mary's, about six or seven miles distant; this harbour would be some compensation to them, for the loss of the Mauritius, and could be very easily fortified in a case of necessity."

When I left the Mauritius, it was considered to be in a very deplorable state, owing to the dissatisfaction of the French planters at the orders of the British Government, relative to the amelioration in the condition of slaves. These had fallen in value, from 800 dollars per head, to an average of 500 dollars each, at which they continued when I left the island. The planters were also indignant at the new law, granting the same privileges to free people of colour, which before were exclusively enjoyed by the whites. In Bourbon the slaves are not half the price, and the sugar is more than double that which it is in the Mauritius; this is another source of discontent to the planters of the latter place: and although this disparity is easily accounted for, by considering the multitudes of slaves that are smuggled into Bourbon from Madagascar, and the east coast of Africa, it is not, therefore, the less a grievance to the planters, who one and all desire to dispose of their estates and return to France; but against this measure there are two almost insurmountable difficulties; firstly, to clear themselves of mortgages, &c. and secondly, to find purchasers that will come up to their price.

Some few have been fortunate enough to accomplish their wishes, and have already left, and the sooner that all the French planters are succeeded by English ones, the sooner will the island become more productive and valuable. The people of colour will also derive advantage from the change, as the English are less prejudiced against their association, than are the present landowners, who testify the greatest scorn towards them, and refuse to admit them into habits of intercourse, no matter how slightly their blood may be tinted. As education progresses, and a liberal feeling spreads, there can, however, be no doubt that the British planters will overleap these narrow bounds, and that equality of intellect, station, and moral dignity, will be considered a sufficient claim to companionship among all free people, no matter what may be the hue that it has pleased heaven to make their faces.

Port Louis is a most expensive place, not only for strangers, but also for residents, as most of the necessaries of life are extravagantly dear, viz. fish, flesh, fowls, vegetables, and fruit, excepting those of the most common description; and much dearer than they were some years ago, when the planters, and persons of small fortunes, bred poultry, grew fruit, vegetables, &c. for the market at Port Louis, and thus provided an abundant supply; but when the coffee shrubs were destroyed, and the sugar-cane planted, all other produce was comparatively

neglected ; and, since that time, they have only bred stock for their own consumption, while their gardens have been so much neglected, that many of the planters have not a sufficient supply of vegetables for their own table. If it were not for the hurricanes, I do not know a more delightful residence than the Mauritius, not only for its salubrity, its fecundity, and luxuriance of vegetation, but the little islets, coral reefs, nooks, and bays, full of fish, &c. &c. heighten the picture so much that it may almost realize the poet's dream, wherein he says :—

> ———— " beyond our clouded skies,
> As bards have dreamed, the spirit's kingdom lies.
> Through that fair clime a sea of ether rolls
> Gemm'd with bright islands, where the hallow'd souls,
> Whom life hath wearied in its race of hours,
> Repose for ever in unfading bowers !"

CHAP. VII.

Island of Tonneliers—Visit Reduit—Anecdote of a Timor Pony—Importation of Draught and Domestic Animals—Black Parrots—Security for the Debts of Travellers—Indications of a Hurricane—Attention of Naval Friends—Preparations for Departure—Death of Mr. and Mrs. Telfair—The Long-sighted Frenchman—Sugar Plantations—Bon Espoir Estate—Geological Description of the Island.

Friday, January 1, 1830.—I THIS morning accompanied Lieut. McLaughlin, R.M., to visit the island of Tonneliers, at the entrance of the harbour, where we breakfasted with the Commandant, Capt. Campbell, and his family: we afterwards walked round the island, and through the forts, the largest of which is calculated to mount twenty-seven guns, and the other, called Abercrombie Fort, twelve guns, and fourteen mortars. This island is so far connected with the main land, that you can easily walk from one to the other, a distance of about one hundred yards, without being higher than your knees in water; a causeway could, therefore, easily be made at a moderate expense.

I accompanied the officers of the Tweed to take our new year's cheer on board the Jaseur, and the day being very fine and warm, we dined on the poop, which was lightly screened round with flags for the occasion.

Monday, 4.—The French frigate Terpsichore, Commodore Gourbeyer, arrived this afternoon, which was at Madagascar, at the time of the attack upon that island. I heard, but I cannot vouch for the truth of the report, that she went there to demand satisfaction from the Madagascans, for their having sentenced to slavery a French soldier, who had committed a breach of their laws.

I dined with the Catholic Bishop, who was a very shrewd, intelligent person; at whose house, besides a large party, I met a priest who had been confessor to Buonaparte.

Thursday, 7.—I accompanied my friend Lyall to Reduit, on a visit to his Excellency Sir Charles, and Lady Colville, where I met, among a large party, Don Bastian, who was to be my *compagnon de voyage* to Ceylon. Before dinner, I joined a party to visit a picturesque waterfall, about a mile from the house.

Friday, 8.—I left Reduit early this morning, to pass the day with my friends, Mr. and Mrs. Telfair, at Bois Cherie (three miles from Reduit), and returned to Port Louis in the evening.

Sunday, 10.—I set off this morning for Pamplemousses, to make my farewell visit to Judge Blackburn. I rode upon a Timor pony, so small that my feet almost touched the ground, and, in passing through the suburbs of Port Louis, the black guide, chancing to see an old acquaintance, left me to go on by myself; when, to my surprise, in a few mi-

nutes afterwards, I found that I was in a stable, the open door of which had attracted the pony's attention. These ponies are imported into this Colony in great numbers, from the island of Timor, and their price fluctuates from fifty to one hundred dollars each. Many horses are brought from the Cape of Good Hope, and a few from England; also, occasionally, a few Arabians from Bombay, and other places. The finest mules and draught animals in the island, are from Nantz, bred at Poictiers, from Flanders mares, and Spanish asses. These are very large, and fetch from forty to eighty pounds sterling each. A great number of mules are also brought from Buenos Ayres, but they do not produce so high a price as the asses imported from Muscat; because being taken and shipped in a wild state, they are less tractable, and, consequently, less available for domestic purposes.—Sheep are occasionally brought from Calcutta, Van Dieman's Land, and New South Wales. A species of fish, named the Goramee, which were originally brought from China, has been introduced into the rivers of this island, and succeed uncommonly well. A cargo of salted fish had been brought from Muscat, by the Constance, but, according to a Colonial law (for the encouragement of the fishermen in the island), prohibiting the importation of any but *dried* salt fish, it was obliged to be shipped off for Bourbon; in consequence of which, a great part was spoiled. Turtle and land tortoises are

occasionally brought from the Seychelles, and other islands in the Indian ocean.

The Constance, returning empty, after disposing of a cargo of sugar at Bombay, called at Cochin, on the coast of Malabar, and took on board an immense number of turkeys, of which they made a good market, at the Mauritius, where they are extremely dear. A few black parrots are occasionally brought from Madagascar, as well as grey and green ones from thence, and the east coast of Africa. Cock-a-toos, lories, parrots, and Java sparrows, are sometimes brought from Batavia, Singapore, and the eastern islands.

I had the pleasure of dining with Capt. Le Sage, with whom I had had frequent communication, and a great deal of interesting conversation concerning Madagascar, this gentleman having been several times sent on missions to different parts of that island. He was consequently well acquainted with the manners and customs of the people, as well as its productions.

Wednesday, 13.—It being necessary for a respectable resident to take the responsibility of a person's debts, who may be about to leave the Mauritius, Messrs. Thompson and Passmore were so kind as to become my securities, as well as to cash some bills, which enabled me to obtain my passport, the expense of which was one pound sterling.

Thursday, 14.—There were frequent heavy showers this morning—barometer falling for the

last twenty-four hours. There was an English whaler near Bell Buoy, which made signals of distress, from drifting near the reef. The boats from the Tweed and Jaseur, were immediately sent to her assistance. Very squally unsettled weather, with a heavy swell outside the harbour. These were said to be strong indications of a hurricane, which I was very anxious should come on before we sailed:—firstly, because I was curious to witness its effects; and, secondly, because I considered, that, whatever might be its fury, the shore must be safer than the sea.

Friday, 15.—Still cloudy, squally, rainy, unsettled weather. The whaling ship was in much danger, having struck twice on the edge of a reef, which threatened, on the slightest change of position, to shatter her to pieces; however, owing to the great exertions made by the men-of-war's boats, and favoured by a fortunate falling of the breeze, she was rescued, and, about two in the afternoon, she got under weigh and put to sea.

Saturday, 16.—The weather improved to-day.—Wind from N. W., which is the prevailing point at this season of the year—the height of summer.

Sunday, 17.—Some heavy rain during the preceding night; but, with the returning day, the weather cleared. The range of the barometer has not been very great during the last week, although the weather has often looked very threatening; the highest point having been 30.1; and the lowest,

29.9. The thermometer, on board the Tweed, in the Fonferon, has ranged from 79° to 87°. F. I must confess, that I do not think the inhabitants very weatherwise, as they allow their apprehensions to run away with their judgment; and, on the least change of wind, the alarmists begin to clamour about an approaching hurricane: however, I believe there is one indication which seldom fails, and that is a sudden, and considerable falling in the barometer.

Monday, 18.—For the last week, being in daily expectation of sailing with the first change of wind, I spent most of my time among my kind friends on board the Jaseur and Tweed, indeed Mr. McLean of the latter ship, was constantly at my disposal, to render me every service that his friendship could devise. I do not mention this one friend, in contradistinction to the rest, for I feel assured that all were equally desirous to contribute to my gratification; and this thought is particularly pleasing to me, as it is doubly delightful, to carry in my memory the kindness which I have so often received from members of my own profession.

The Constance got into the fair-way to-day, ready for sailing, and at five in the afternoon, while I was at dinner with the officers of the Jaseur, the wind became fair, and several ships that had been waiting for it, got under weigh; however, as the Constance was not quite ready, I returned on shore to bid farewell to my friends, and sleep at the house of Mr. Telfair.

I cannot take leave of Port Louis, and the Mauritius, without expressing my gratitude for the kind interest and hospitality, which I experienced from Mr. and Mrs. Telfair, nor without lamenting that my good friend has been, since that time, so deeply afflicted; not only in his affairs of business, but the still more trying loss of an excellent wife; and the cruel attack made upon his character, respecting the treatment of his slaves. Perhaps there is no man, that ever settled in the Mauritius, who took so great an interest in the honour, and prosperity of that island. I cannot enumerate the variety of improvements that he has caused to be introduced here, both in the way of use and ornament. I need not say, with what deep concern I have to add to these few recollections of this estimable man—the circumstance of his death, which has lately reached me. In him the Mauritius has lost a valuable friend, and society one of its most useful members.

To Sir Charles and Lady Colville, and to many other kind and distinguished persons, I have to record my most heartful acknowledgments.

Having omitted two or three interesting observations relating to the Mauritius, I shall take this opportunity of introducing them, before I take a final leave of the place.

There is on the island a remarkable and well-known Frenchman, whose common denomination is Long-View, but his real name is Fairfaeit. He is

celebrated for the extraordinary distance at which he can distinguish vessels from the Mauritius, and the fact, that he possesses this extension of sight cannot be doubted, as the correctness of his reports, has been often and satisfactorily proved. I was told that Buonaparte sent for this man to France, but it appears that his faculty failed there, on account of the difference in the atmosphere; which, within the tropics is highly rarified, while on the contrary, in Europe, it is more or less charged with moisture during the whole year. Long-View, therefore, soon returned to the Mauritius, where he still holds a small appointment under the Colonial Government. His duty consists in daily visiting an elevated part of the island, from whence he makes his observations, and delivers in his report to the Governor, and the heads of the different departments. The following is a true copy of one of these official documents.

"OBSERVATIONS NAUSEOPICE.

"Son honneur,

"Nous avons dans nos Environs le voilles comme suit.

"Dans le sud, un deux-mâts.

"Dans le nord { un trois mâts
un deux-mâts.

"Dans le N. E. un deux mâts.

"Dans l'est deux trois mâts dérigent l'en vers nous.

"Je suis, avec respect, Votre Devoul,

(Signé) FAIRFAEIT."

Ce 15 X-lor. 1829.
a 6 heures ½ du matin.

The best months for cutting the cane in the sugar plantations, are September, October, November, and December, according to their state of ripeness, when they yield the most juice, after which time they are liable to ferment; and the best mode of planting is considered as follows. Take two pieces of cane, about six inches long, place them in the ground, in a diagonal position, at about the angle of 36°, crossing and touching each other; laid in this manner, I am told that sometimes as many as forty-five canes have been produced from one plant.

The Mauritius stands pre-eminent over the West India islands, for healthfulness, if not fertility, and its sugar estates are considered as most productive. The slave population is nearly 80,000, and yet, there is comparatively little sickness, owing to the lightness of labour; the peculiar richness of the volcanic soil here, being especially suited to the luxuriant growth of the best sort of canes. Some estates are of considerable magnitude, having 500 slaves, and producing from two to three millions of pounds of sugar annually. It is to be regretted that the British merchants, who have always been such liberal supporters of the West Indian Colonies, have not turned their attention towards this valuable island. Their indifference, must, I should think, arise from ignorance of its capabilities; which, if properly known and appreciated, would induce the

British capitalists to enter zealously upon a speculation, that could not fail to prove an abundant source of wealth. The present system of cultivation seems the best suited to the peculiar nature of the land, therefore, few alterations are necessary as to agricultural purposes; but the manufactures might be vastly improved, as they are at least half a century behind those of the West Indies. The juice of the cane when it first flows from the mill, is abundant and of the highest saccharine quality, but the process to which it is afterwards submitted, is performed in so dirty and wasteful a manner, that, before it is completed, the sugar has lost at least one fourth of its value; and the offal crops, which in the West Indies, are said to pay the annual expenses of the plantation, are here too generally neglected. In 1829, there were only two or three English planters, who were making an attempt to introduce the West Indian method of manufacture, with all the late improvements. It was at this period, that a sort of *home fever* seized the French planters, and any person who possessed a few thousand pounds, might then have purchased property to great advantage.

The following description of one estate, which was first settled in the year 1795, will serve to shew the general character of the other estates in the Colony.

Account of the number of acres in cultivation on the Bon Espoir estate.

Sugar, ...	510	ACRES.
Fallow and Pasture, . .	124	
Manioc, ...	25	
Wood, ...	25	
	684	

Producing, on an average, 600 tons of sugar annually, which is nearly three tons for each negro's labour, there being 246 of all descriptions employed on the estate. The newly planted canes produce about 7000lbs. per acre, and the rattoons about 4000lbs. Most of the lands will rattoon for ten or twelve years. From each ton of sugar produced in this Colony, one puncheon of good rum should be obtained, which if well manufactured, would serve in a great measure to pay the expenses of the estates, and give the sugar as clear income to the proprietors.

An engine of six-horse power, from Fawcett's manufactory, Liverpool, fed with virgin canes, gave twenty barrels of juice in nine hours, each barrel containing sixty gallons, old measure. It kept three batteries at work, each battery working from fourteen to fifteen barrels of juice; and each boiling yielded one thousand pounds of sugar in one hour and three-quarters. A cubic foot of sugar from this estate weighs sixty-three pounds.

The following geological description of the island is written by Thomas Locke Lewis, Esq. Royal Engineers, and may not be thought inapplicably introduced here.

"Mr. Barry's plantation is situated on a peninsulated knoll, and cultivated with maize. The site of his habitation is estimated at 150 feet above the level of the streams that flow eastward and westward, and which unite about a quarter of a mile to the southward, when they become the River de Cap. The knoll keeps its height for some distance, when it makes a sudden descent, and terminates near the meeting of the streams in basaltic columnar prisms, which are in an upright position, with overlaying frustrums, or blocks of the like formation, in chaotic confusion above them. A little higher than the junction, there are some compact basaltic columns, generally of a pentagonal form; some are in a vertical position, and others dip at an angle of 45°. The lines of bearing are, S.W. and W.S W., and the direction of the columns N.E. and E.N.E., so that it is probable that there is a focus in the bank where the rays diverge, to the N.E. and E.N.E.

"In the line of the direction of the N.N.W. stream, on the left bank of the River de Cap, are some needle-like basaltic columns, and on prolonging that of the N.N.E. stream to the right bank of the river, the basaltic formation appears to have

hardened *en masse*, and forms a returning dip of 95°. Below these and a little further down the bed of the river, at the foot of the left bank, are found other vertical columns of the like formation, figure, and size, of those I have described to the west, and above the junction of the streams, the fractures are conchoidal and smooth, and the superficies of the articulations upon the medium, of about two square feet.

"The texture and extreme hardness of the basalt prevents its decomposition, and the atmosphere has had so little effect upon it, that for a period of, perhaps, many centuries, it has only worn away the edge, and given a roundness to the fractures. On Mr. Barry's forming a level for the foundation of his present dwelling, he cut through a bed of orange coloured turf, the basis of which is of a clayey texture, and is interspersed with amygdalate nodules of a white friable substance, attached to another substance resembling burned wood. Neither of these substances effervesce on the application of nitric acid, but a feather dipped in this acid, and passed over the uniting clayey basis, caused it to emit a smoke.

"From Mr. Barry's, the fractures of the ground are ascending, abrupt, and woody, to Mr. Carasine's house, the site of which is about a thousand feet above the level of the sea. About half a mile above Mr. Carasine's, there is a handsome cascade. In the rainy season the stream was divided into three

parts, and precipitated down a perpendicular fall of 400 feet, into a basin beneath, which lies in the bed of the river. A little below the summit of the cascade, and extending for some distance on each side, the rock is bare, and the basaltic formation visible; the other parts are clothed in wood, excepting at the W. and N.W. of the ravine, near to the fall, where there are some caverns of small extent. The rocks in the bed of the river are of indeterminate shape, and irregularly scattered along its channel.

"Beyond the Savannah mountain, and near the Black river, there is a woody glen, distant about three miles from the military post, and on the left bank, close to the road, a steeply scarped cluster of basaltic columns of an extremely compact formation, and from three to fifteen feet in height above the level of the road. They are particularly fine specimens. At the centre of the cluster, the columns are nearly perpendicular, whence they radiate S. W. by W. and N. E. by E. some of them forming with the perpendicular an angle of 23°. The frustrums of the columns are of different lengths, some very considerable. The columns appear to have suffered contraction upon cooling, or else to have received a violent shock, as the frustrums have waving vertical rents from top to bottom. Horneblind seems to have mixed with other substances, composing basalt, and the felt spar minutely disseminated through it. These

columns are for the most part pentagonal, some are square, and others hexagonal. The fractures are conchoidal and smooth, and the superficies of the articulations average from two to three square feet. Must not this columnar formation be attributed to the result of crystalline arrangement, produced by ignition. Mr. Blakewell informs us, in his Introduction to Geology, p. 107, 108, that 'it had been previously proved by Sir James Hall, and has since been amply confirmed, that basalt and lava when melted and cooled slowly assumes its original stony texture, and if the diminution of temperature be very gradual, this stony substance will have a prismatic or columnar form, like that of basalt rocks.'

"Proceeding to Port Louis, some rocks appear to the eastward of the ford of the Tamarine river, on the right bank, and about two hundred yards from the ford of the stream.

"The Discovery Mountain—at present known by the name of the Signal Mountain—at Port Louis, is situated 1000 feet above the level of the sea, and in some parts has a basaltic appearance.

"On the 7th of last month we visited the Coin-de-Mer,—generally called Gunner's Coin—our anchorage was to leeward of the island, and near its eastern extremity, the bottom is rocky and clearly seen at four fathoms and a half depth. After scrambling up the rocks at the landing-place, we traversed the island, on which we found a few hares,

and some of that scarce species of tropical birds with a red tail, a few curlews, which were very shy, and some locust-eaters, or as they are commonly called, martens. The Coin-de-Mer, so called from its resemblance to the quoin used for supporting the breech of a gun, has its highest part to the westward, which is a steep bluff or precipice, elevated 500 feet above the level of the sea. From the top of this bluff, the Coin has an abrupt slope, extending about one third the length of the island; thence it becomes rather tabular, and at the distance of two-thirds of a mile, it terminates to the eastward in irregular masses of rock, beyond which is a reef.

" A low irregular cliff of basaltic columnar formation, though the columns are not very distinct, extends on the northern and southern sides of the Coin, and at the foot of these, there is a wide and wild waste of rocky fragments, the surface over these masses of prismatic form, is irregularly scattered with blocks of stone of various sizes; some cellular, and others partaking of the texture of compact basalt finely grained with feltspar. The bluff is composed of superincumbent basaltic tufa of a calcareous sandy texture, and more or less of a dark colour, according to its admixture with oxyde of iron, it is in layers, which have an arch-like direction, and dip with the horizon at 45° and various acute angles, the lines of bearing are to the northward and southward.

"The basaltic tufa easily decomposes; it is disseminated with petrifactions of coral, which are imbedded in the tufa, and are more calcareous, the nearer their situation is to the top of the bluff; the large hollowed recesses which are seen under this steeply scarped (morne), I imagine to have been formed by the influence of the atmosphere, sun, rain, and other meteorological causes, aided by its exposure to the beat of the tides. With the proof which we have of submarine volcanoes near Iceland, their existence will be readily admitted, and the observation of Sir. G. Mackenzie, in the North Atlantic, and of D'Aubisson, in Auvergne, are, Mr. Blakewell thinks, 'conclusive, respecting the igneous origin of basaltic rocks, if any thing were wanting in the chain of evidence on this subject.'

"I imagine that the bed of basalt of the Coin was formed into prismatic shape under the sea, and that it was covered by unchrystallized basalt, which defended it from the friction of the waters, and at the same time allowed of the chrystalline arrangement of the particles taking place. The columnar masses thus formed, I suppose to be solid and at a high temperature, but under that of fusion; and Mr. Watt has proved by experiments on basalt, that the changes take place, and the chrystals are formed in that state.

"The amassment of the basaltic tufa forming the bluff to the westward, is perhaps influenced by the tides, the floods setting to the N. W. and some-

times westward, and the ebb in the contrary direction.

"In this state of formation, I suppose some violent convulsion of a submarine volcanic current to have forced the Coin into its present position, and that in its endeavour to escape, through the superincumbent pressure of the ocean, the unchrystallized basalt, covering the columnar masses, would be penetrated by the water in its weaker points, and become porous, vesicular and cellular, according to its power of resistance; the basaltic tufa being a little tenacious would become of a sandy texture.

"We afterwards proceeded to Isle Plat, but it being late when we arrived we did not examine the island until the following morning. This island occupies a space of about a thousand acres, the low ground of which is planted with cotton. The s. w. or highest part of the island is composed of layers of tufa, with pieces of petrified coral imbedded in it, interspersed by veins, and a seam of a calcareous substance nearly half an inch in thickness; there is also a piece of calcareous breccia, mingled with turbinate shells, which appear similar to those found on the rocks above high-water mark, near to the landing-place. This part of the island is elevated about 300 feet above the level of the sea. It is ridgy and irregular in its summit, having in parts large masses of basaltic rock piled in columnar forms, and on each side is a wide extent of rocky fragments.

"The basaltic tufa has been washed and distributed over the low ground, and the decomposed parts, having met with a clayey basis extending to the northward of the high ground, has produced a luxuriant vegetation, especially of the Gros-chieudeut, and Kropie, a variety of the French marigold, which abounds throughout the island.

"The tufa appears to me to contain chrystals of feltspar, and is thought to be a great promoter of the growth of the cotton plant.

"The Isle of Columbia is a rock separated from L'Isle Plat by a channel of about 300 yards, and two fathoms deep. It is about 170 feet above the level of the sea, and appears to have been forced up *en masse;* it seems to be of basaltic formation, and I fancied that the columns were faintly visible.

"The Isle of France and neighbouring islets, evidently owe their formation to submarine volcanoes; if we could trace any connexion between them and the Island of Bourbon, where a volcano is still burning, a more satisfactory elucidation might be afforded upon the subject.

"Mr. Brunel's account may be considered as an authentic source of information, and he says that an earthquake happened at the Isle of France, on the 4th of August, 1786, at 35 minutes past six in the morning. A calm succeeded a strong E. and E.S.E. wind, which had prevailed during four days: a subterraneous noise that terminated by a sudden explosion, was heard in the S.E. quarter, and at the

same time, two violent shocks were felt; the one vertical, and the other horizontal. The barometer on this occasion did not indicate the least change in the atmosphere, and an E.S.E. breeze commenced within a quarter of an hour, and continued till eleven on the following night. It appeared at the period of the earthquake, that the volcano in the Isle of Bourbon, had poured forth a greater quantity of lava at that time, than it had done on the preceding days.

"In support of our opinion, we may also take the following facts. The different inclinations of the basaltic columns, the peculiar formation of the Isle of France, which may be said to have its mountains divided into three groups, viz. Port Louis, the Savannah, and Grand Port; between which, as in the plains of Wilhems, Moka, &c. different sized fragments of porous and cellular rocks are strewed about. In the midst of these, rises the Piton de Milieu de l'Isle, to nearly a thousand feet above the plain, which is a mass of stones similar to those already mentioned. In the caverns of the island, scoria or flags are found. The precipices, the waterfalls, and the subterraneousp assages are all so many evidences of the truth of our theory. Then we may adduce the scarcity of animals and birds. The native lizards, some of which are peculiar to the island, are slender, shining, and dark coloured. One, which I brought home, measured a foot in length. The

fruits are likewise all foreign, and, excepting the palmista, cour-de-bœuf—a species of scolopendrium—the vegetables have been introduced within half a century. Water-cresses were brought here by Mr. Fusee Aublet, the naturalist, who says, in the preface of his work relative to the Isle of France—

" ' Ayant obtens quelques plante de cresson de Fontaine, je le multipliaix. J'en distribua et repandis des grains en si grande abondance que cette plante salutaire fut bientot; une des plus communes, et dans ces climats elle este une des plus utiles pour les hommes et les animaux.'

" We have none of the primary rocks, such as granite, gneiss, or micaceous schist, nor fossil remains of marine animals; and though some persons might deduce contrary conclusions from the single fact, that the island was, on its first discovery, covered with wood, we read that Mount Vesuvius remained in a state of repose for 400 years, and that its crater was overgrown with lofty trees. It is, therefore, impossible to determine how long this island might have been formed, previous to its discovery."

CHAP. VIII.

Departure from the Mauritius—Jargon on Shipboard—Lascar Seamen—Continued Apprehensions of a Hurricane—Ras de Mareé—Coral Reefs and Islands—Occupation at Sea—Lascar Superstitions and Amusements—Fishing, Cooking, and style of Living—La Constance—Author ascends to the Mast-head—Land descried—Spicy Gales—Aquatic Pedlars—Picturesque Coast of Ceylon—Arrival at Colombo—Characters of the Captain and Officers of La Constance—Land with Don Bastian—Hospitality of the Colonial Secretary—Mr. Gregory and Major Colebrooke.

Tuesday, January 19.—The weather being very fine, and the wind fair, my friend Mr. McLean called for me at daylight, having a boat waiting at the wharf to take me on board the Constance. At six we left our moorings, and made all sail out of the harbour; but as the wind was very light we were assisted by boats towing us, until we reached the Bell Buoy, when our friends from the shore took leave, and we stood to the northward. The vessels that sailed the previous evening, had not gained above five or six miles, and two French ships, which, like ourselves, had waited for the morning, followed us out of the harbour. The largest was bound to Bourdeaux, and the other (La Jean Antoinette) for Pondicherry. La Constance belonged to M. Regnard, a French merchant, at Port Louis. The Captain and officers were all French, and the crew principally Lascars,

natives of Bombay, with some Indian Portuguese; with such a mixture of nations, the duties of the ship were carried on in a confused jargon, and, as if to make confusion more confused, the numerals used in striking the bells were in Hindoostanee; as follows—

Ek Garee Mar——One bell strike.

The Lascars are considered excellent seamen, and very active in a warm climate. They are engaged at Bombay, Madras, and Calcutta, to serve in the Indian Ocean, or other seas to the eastward of the Cape of Good Hope, and the westward of Cape Horn. There are agents at the above places who undertake to find crews for vessels trading in those seas, and who engage to serve for three years. The moment they enter into the contract, the captain is expected to advance five months wages, for which the agents become responsible in the case of desertion; but should the owner or captain think proper to make any further advance, they must take the chance of their crew's adequate service upon themselves; however, should the vessel return to port, before the expiration of the first five months, the agent will not object to become answerable for such further reasonable advance as the captain may be willing to make to his men. The cause of this courtesy, is that the agent has a great profit out of the money expended in the port. The wages for a Lascar seaman is ten rupees per month, a minor petty officer, such as boatswain's mate, &c. fifteen rupees, and the boatswain and

carpenter, twenty each. On board the Constance they had two meals a-day; the first at eight in the morning, and the second at four in the afternoon. Provisions the same at each, viz. rice, with ghee,* and chilies, to which they generally added dried fish, or meat, curried. They had also a small glass of arrack once a day, after dinner, with occasionally an extra one in wet weather. The boatswain and his mate, who were Lascars, and the three helmsmen, who were Indian Portuguese, had an extra allowance of spirits, between six and seven in the morning.

The Lascars are said to endure chastisement very quietly, however, they were exceedingly well used in the Constance, with the exception, that I one day heard the chief mate amusing himself in teaching some of them the names of the ropes, occasionally giving them a taste of their quality, by way of impressing his instructions.

The Constance was bound to Muscat with a cargo of sugar, but she was first to call at Colombo, where Don Bastian and myself (who were the only passengers) had engaged to be landed, as also a small freightage of champagne.

At sunset we took our last view of the Mauritius, and from its being the season of the year, that the island is liable to be visited by hurricanes, we were all anxious to get away from it as fast as possible; for we were not without some apprehension of

* Strong butter, made from Buffalo milk.

being overtaken by one of those worst of tempests, in which the skill of the mariner is rendered almost as fruitless as the attempt to stop a cannon ball in its passage through the air. The weather, for the first eight and forty hours bore a most threatening aspect, and it was not until the expiration of a week, at which period we had reached the twelfth degree of south latitude, that our Captain considered us beyond the influence of that space to which the hurricanes appear to be confined, and during the following fortnight we were subject to very unsettled weather, but of a different character, having principally light and variable winds, with occasional squalls and calms, as well as being driven about in every direction by most irregular currents. The meeting of these adverse currents, which occasionally took place, produced so great a ripple on the water, that it sometimes appeared like breakers, and at other times, particularly during the stillness of a calm night, we imagined that we distinctly heard the waves dashing against the rocks. The ripple thus occasioned by the currents rushing into contact, produces an appearance on the surface of the sea, similar to the bubbling of water; the French have, therefore, very appropriately termed it "a pot-boiling sea," (*Mer Claperteuse*,) and this meeting of currents is well-known at the Island of Bourbon, by the name of *Ras de Marée* (tide-way race), the consequences from which are so much apprehended

by the vessels at anchor in the roadstead of St. Dennis, that the moment it is observed to be coming on, a signal is made from the shore, for all vessels to leave the anchorage immediately, which signal is speedily followed by a gun from the battery, and any vessel remaining after this, is fired at with shot. The same peril exists in the roadstead of St. Paul, but no signal is given from the town. There can be little doubt, but that in the Indian Ocean there are many hidden dangers unknown to navigators, from the circumstance of numerous coral formations, being in continual operation, until they arrive at the level of the sea. The fragments of these formations, that are from time to time broken off, and forced on the surface, are reduced to sand by the constant action of the water. Sea-weed and other extraneous substances, are also lodged on this bank, and in the course of time, from the combined action of the air, sun, and water, are formed into a solid mass. Marine plants then take root and flourish, a succession of which, with further accidental deposits, soon produce an accumulation of soil. It is then visited by the feathered race, when seeds of plants and shrubs are either thus deposited, or brought thither by some prevailing winds or currents. The animalculæ, in the meantime, are continuing their submarine operations in a lateral direction, while vegetation gradually extends itself on its surface, until it assumes the character of a fertile island, when man takes possession, and like

Alexander Selkirk, declares himself "Monarch of all he surveys."

On the 10th of February, in lat. 5°. 36′. s.—long. 60°. 41′. E., after various disappointments, we were fortunate enough to fall in with the desired and expected N. W. trade, which is known to prevail at this season of the year, from the equinoctial line to 4°. or 5°. s. of it. There was another advantage attending it, which was that of having also a strong current in our favour. Our fair wind continued until the 26th, with but few interruptions, and those of short duration, when, having made as much easting as we required by arriving at the 81st degree, we passed to the northward of the equinoctial line, being the sixth time I had crossed it since leaving England. We were now doomed to experience a repetition of our former tiresome delays (namely, light and variable winds, which continued upwards of a fortnight), and our protracted voyage became so tiresome, that I do not know what we should have done, had it not been for the regular diurnal occupation which Don Bastian and myself had kept up during the whole voyage; for, although he was a native of Ceylon, he was fond of English literature, and very desirous of improving himself in the language; he had, therefore, taken care to provide himself with a collection of English works, and in the selection of those for our reading, he allowed me to direct his choice;

> Books should to one of these four ends conduce,
> To wisdom, piety, delight, or use.

We contrived to get through the following works:

- A Philosophical and Political History of the Settlements and Trade of the Europeans in the East and West Indies. By the Abbe Raynal.
- Two volumes of the French Campaigns in Italy and Germany, in the years 1797-8-9.
- Wilson's History of the Campaign in Egypt, in 1800-1.
- Life of Thomas Paine, by J. S. Harford, Esq.
- Two volumes of Lord Chesterfield's Letters.
- The Vicar of Wakefield, and a variety of Periodicals.

Our Lascar crew, not having such resources, had recourse to their superstitious customs; which they began a few days after leaving port, by the whole crew coming aft to compliment the Captain and officers on the first appearance of the new moon, wishing them a successful voyage: this was courteously acknowledged by a glass of arrack to each; but when they found the voyage becoming tediously long, after several days continuance of light and contrary winds, they invoked their deities for a fair wind, by burning incense, and presenting a small quantity of sugar to each person around them. They generally congregated together in the evening, to hear one of their comrades relate romantic tales, similar to the stories in the Arabian Nights Entertainments. Their principal amusement during the day, when relieved from the duties of the ship, was

fishing, in which art they are great adepts. I have known them get as many as nine boneta safe on board in one day, besides losing several by the hook tearing away part of their jaw. They also caught several dolphin, one porpoise, and one or two sharks, all of which they readily eat, excepting it should happen to be caught by a hook baited with pork; in which case, the Indian Portuguese had it all to themselves. Their general mode of cooking animal substances, was by making it into a curry, nor was the cabin table without a portion of the above chance stock, but they were not all equally palatable. The dolphin certainly stood first in our estimation; the albicore might be said to come next; the boneta had rather a strong taste; the tail of a young shark is well known to be passable; and the red part of the porpoise, which is that nearest the bone, although very coarse, was not ill flavoured; the brains, which were fried, resembled those of a calf. We brought some land tortoises from the Mauritius, as part of our live stock, which, when stewed, were excellent, with a flavour very similar to beef. While on the subject of edibles, I will give a short description of our style of living on board the Constance. For upwards of a month, we had fowls every day, except Sundays, when we were always treated with a turkey. For the remainder of the voyage, fresh pork took the place of fowls, which was a judicious plan, as pork improves at sea, while poultry gene-

rally experiences the reverse. This, with ducks, land tortoises, and frequently some of the fish that had been most recently caught, comprised all our variety of fresh provisions. Thus, we could not be said to have fared badly; for, in addition to the above, we had potatoes, onions, brinjalls, beans, and peas of various kinds; with sweetmeats, guava jelly, and, occasionally, a bottle of champagne on a Sunday. We could not, however, boast much of our cookery, notwithstanding our *maître de cuisine* was a Frenchman, for I one day heard the chief mate make a serious complaint of the cook to the Captain, for the rapid expenditure of *la graisse*, and it turned out that he had consumed one pound of lard per diem, in cooking the breakfasts and dinners for the cabin. There was no difficulty in discovering the liberal use of this article in every thing that was fried, at least.

The Constance was constructed to please the whim of a Dutch doctor, who had realized a handsome fortune in Batavia; and who, desiring to return to Europe, had this vessel built after his own plan, and for his own especial purpose, but he unfortunately died before she was ready for sea, and the Constance thus fell into the hands of other owners. She was a very strong-built teak ship, and so tight that the bilge-water was often very offensive, which *mauvaise odeur* was increased by the drainings from the sugar, so that they were obliged, occasionally, to pour clean salt water into

the hold, and pump it out again with the admixture of the bilge-water. She was an extremely dull sailer, and never exceeded five knots an hour but once, when she was under a very heavy press of sail. The old Dutch galliot in which I made a passage to Rio, would have run her out of sight in the course of a day. There was one little annoyance to be added to the tediousness of our passage, which was, that I could never lay down at night, without being assailed by musquitoes, and myriads of ants running over every part of my body; besides which, there were cockroaches as large as a crown-piece, that appeared to take particular pleasure in despoiling my hair, and denuding the extremity of my toes. These vermin, as well as the rats, which swarmed on board, were all attracted by the sugar, for the vessel was by no means dirty.

One dark evening, when the deck was slippery from the rain, and the ship lay down a good deal, which made it uncomfortable to walk, I took a trip to the main-top-mast head, by way of exercise, to the no small surprise of all on board. The Lascars talked of following, and fastening me in the rigging, but the officer of the watch, who overheard them, recommended them not to try the experiment, because, as he supposed me to know as much about the rigging of a ship as they did, he thought it probable that they might chance to get an awkward kick, if they approached me with any waggish intention.

We saw but four vessels during our voyage, and only communicated with two. The first of these (who sent her boat on board of us), was a Portuguese Government transport, of between seven and eight hundred tons burden, named the Princess Royal, commanded by Emanual Anthony Barrene, of the Portuguese Navy. She was from Goa, bound to Benguila, laden with rice for that settlement. The other vessel was an English ship, named the Coningsbrook, from Bombay, bound to London, and there being no one on board the Constance, besides myself, who could pronounce English well enough to be understood at a distance, the Captain requested me to communicate with the stranger, through the medium of the speaking trumpet.

The day at last arrived on which we were gratified with the prospect of a speedy termination to our voyage, a fair wind having sprung up in the evening of the 13*th of August*, with every appearance of its continuance. Although we had often been deceived by delusive hopes, we could not help flattering ourselves that it would carry us at last into our destined port:—"The hours we pass with happy prospects in view, are more pleasing than those crowned with fruition. In the first case, we cook the dish to our own appetite; in the latter, nature cooks it for us."

At break of day, on the morning of the 15*th of August*, we not only saw, but smelt Ceylon, or, at least, imagined we snuffed the aroma of the

spicy groves of this celebrated island (which, by the natives, is considered to be the land of Paradise), and if it was but conceit, it might be excusable, for many persons have declared, they have scented the spicy gales wafted from this island, to a distance of thirty leagues. This, I presume, must have been transported to them by a strong wind, directly from it; whereas, in our case, we were not under such favourable circumstances, for the wind was blowing on, instead of off the land; therefore, we could only receive that which had been borne away with the previous gale, and was now forced back by the returning breeze.

> So we th' Arabian coast might know,
> At distance, when the spices blow;
> By the rich odour taught to steer,
> Though neither day nor stars appear.

At seven in the morning, some native canoes came off to us, from Point de Galle,* bringing with them the following articles for sale, namely, fresh and salted fish, tortoises, fowls, pine-apples, shaddocks, oranges, limes, bananas, cocoa-nuts, yams, &c.; together with dressing-boxes (made of Kalamander, and other fine grained ornamental woods), besides gold and gilt rings, precious stones (which turned out to be precious humbugs), &c. All these canoes were regularly registered fishing-boats of the

* This Point derives its name from Galla, a stone, in consequence of the coast being very rocky around it.

country, and their crews acted the part of aquatic pedlars, because they found a ready market for their articles on board of vessels that are constantly passing round this Point, from the very great intercommunication between the various parts of India, as well as with Europe, China, &c.

Their canoes are very large, and made out of a single tree, with an outrigger and balance beam on one side, which was always placed to windward, and they never put the boat round in tacking, but merely shift the sail.

At noon, we were eight or nine miles due west of Point de Galle, steering N. N. W. for Colombo roads, with a fine southerly breeze. During the whole of the afternoon, we were sailing parallel with the coast, and but a short distance from it, with a beautiful variety of the sublime and picturesque, having Adam's Peak close to us, apparently towering over our heads, and a border of richly cultivated champagne country, near the sea, ornamented with numerous groves of the cocoanut, skirting the shore, whose tufted heads waved gracefully in the wind, while the deepening hues of the wood-covered hills, growing darker as they rose, with the summits of the lofty ranges, making the majestic outline in the distance, completed a picture which the poetical imagination may possibly conceive, but which no eloquence of language can describe. To add to the beauty of the scene, a number of small vessels and fishing boats nestled

in the little nooks and bays along the coast, while others, who were under sail, and frequently passing us on their way either to or from their fishing-ground, enlivened the view, and created additional interest, from the novelty of their peculiar construction and tactics.

At daylight on the following morning, we were within sight of Colombo, but the wind being off the land, we did not get to our anchorage in the roads until eleven in the forenoon, when we found the following vessels there, namely—the Seppings, lately from England; the Guildford, from New South Wales and Van Dieman's Land, having on board a division of the 40th regiment, under the medical charge of Dr. Stevenson, a Surgeon of the Navy, who had left England in the same vessel, which had been chartered with convicts, under his superintendance. My meeting with this gentleman, was an unexpected pleasure, having been frequently in his company while at the Cape of Good Hope.

Notwithstanding we considered our voyage tediously long, we found the brig Active had only arrived a day or two previously, although she had left the Mauritius a fortnight before us, her passage having been seventy days, while ours was only fifty-six. The same voyage has been made in fourteen days.

Before I take leave of the Constance, I will give

a brief sketch of the character of her Captain and officers.

Captain Bougard had sailed from the Mauritius upwards of forty years, in various descriptions of vessels, trading, however, principally to the Malabar coast, and the Persian Gulf, and from the number of voyages he has made to the latter place, he is well acquainted with the Arabic language. He acted as interpreter to Sir Lowry Cole, Commodore Nourse, and Capt. Owen, when some Arabs came from Mombas, on an embassy to the Mauritius. Capt. Bougard was also employed in taking a cargo of provisions to our temporary establishment at Mombas. He appeared to be a thorough seaman, a cautious navigator, and very watchful in observing the changes of winds and currents. There was an excellent time-keeper on board, by French, and our reckoning was, consequently, very correct; however, Captain Bougard had traversed those seas so often, that he appeared to be acquainted with many shoals that have never been noticed in any charts.

M. Roi, our chief mate, said he was born under the English flag, at New Brunswick, in North America; that, when a boy, he entered into the French navy, and was taken in the Vengeance by the Seine, off the east end of St. Domingo, in 1800, on his way from Curaçoa to Europe, having been to the former place to refit, after a severe action

with the American frigate Constellation, off Guadaloupe, since which he had served in the French ship, Neptune, 86 guns, at the battle of Trafalgar. Some time after that, he was taken prisoner by the Spaniards, at Cadiz, from whence he obtained his liberty, by swimming on board an English transport, where he served some time, and then removed to an English West Indiaman: from which, it appears, he had acquired a most perfect knowledge of his profession; and, like the Vicar of Bray, an aptness to serve any crowned head whose power he happened to fall under.

Our second mate, who either was, or believed himself to be in love, was very pertinacious with us to listen to his poetical effusions to his mistress. He was a fine young man, and of more polished manners than is generally to be met with, in persons holding his situation, being the son of a respectable planter in the Mauritius. The chief mate was more rough, *par example*, he would occasionally eat his soup out of the tureen, after all the others had been served; however, there was every excuse for this, as he had, till manhood, been in the capacity of a common sailor, whereas our love-sick hero had entered the merchant service as an aspirant (midshipman), and received a suitable education, which was not the case with our chief mate, for he was very deficient in that respect, being scarcely able to navigate the ship, according to the most common principles of the science.

We had also an aspirant on board, who was treated more like a cabin-boy than a gentleman's son, for it appeared he was not allowed to sit at table, for during meals he either stood or sat apart, and was always helped to what the Captain chose to give him. He was also ordered to do things in the same manner as a servant, notwithstanding we had a regular steward, who was a Lascar. This young midshipman first went to sea as an apprentice to the Captain of an English merchant ship, and made a voyage from the Mauritius to London, but not liking the treatment he experienced on board of her, he got the Captain to give him up his indentures, and he returned in another vessel to his mother, who was a widow, residing at the Mauritius; after which he obtained the situation he held in the Constance, where he would have to serve three years before he could be promoted to a mate, or receive any wages.

The Colonial Government boat having been sent off for Don Bastian, I availed myself of that opportunity for going on shore; particularly as he had invited me to accompany him to the residence of his father, seven miles from Colombo, in case I should not find accommodation in the town, for I had no lodgings provided, and I learnt there was considerable difficulty in obtaining any.—Thus I landed in the island of Ceylon without knowing where I should lay my head that night; however, I never feel uneasy in these matters,

having always a presentiment that I shall fall on my feet:—

Hope, like the glimmering taper's light,
Adorns and cheers the way,
And still as darker grows the night,
Emits a brighter ray.

The only friend from whose good offices I had expected assistance, had unfortunately just left for Madras; but although I was disappointed in this hope, there was still "a sweet little cherub sitting aloft to keep watch for the life of poor Jack;" and I met a friend in the first stranger to whom I was introduced. This was Mr. Anstruther, the Deputy Colonial Secretary, at whose office, in the fort, we called to report ourselves, who, finding that I had not fixed upon a residence, and that I had been invited to accompany Don Bastian to his father's home, assured me that it would be impossible to be comfortable in the house of a native, and kindly offered to accommodate me under his own roof, until I found something more suited to my views. This offer was made with so much sincerity, that I willingly accepted it, and as he could not leave the office until a late hour, he introduced me to his friend, Mr. Dinwoodie, who accompanied me in the carriage to Mr. Anstruther's house in the country, where that gentleman joined us before dinner, and where I also very unexpectedly received a visit from a new friend, Mr. Gregory, who was attached to the Commission of Inquiry; and who

told me that I had been long expected, his family having prepared him for my arrival, before he left the Cape of Good Hope, from which he held, that his claim to exercise the rites of hospitality was prior to that of Mr. Anstruther, and he added, that Major Colebrooke had also made an offer of a pavilion for my accommodation, but as he was a single man, and had a large house to himself, he had declined the Major's kind offers on my behalf. Therefore Mr. Anstruther, with the utmost delicacy of sentiment, yielded to Mr. Gregory's pressing instances, and politely allowed me to depart after dinner, when Mr. Gregory called to introduce me to Major and Mrs. Colebrooke, whose grounds joined those of Mr. Anstruther, and at whose house I passed a pleasant evening, after which I accompanied my kind friend home, to establish my quarters at his domicile, which was also in the neighbourhood.

Major Colebrooke and Mr. Gregory were the only two gentlemen remaining belonging to the Commission of Inquiry, that left England early in the year 1823, for the Cape of Good Hope, the Mauritius, and Colombo, the rest either by ill health, or removal to other appointments, having left at different periods.

The exertions of these gentlemen will no doubt be the means of making not only the Government, but the people of England, better acquainted with its Colonies. Being liberal, intelligent, and highly honourable, they are not to be approached through

the medium of self-interest, or by those party feelings, or prejudices, which darken the minds, or sway the judgments of persons less eminently gifted. Removed by rank and adequate means from the necessity of undue condescensions, they can afford, without the fear of misconstruction, to mingle sufficiently for their purpose with every grade of society, and are fully competent to glean, from all, the most important information.

CHAP. IX.

Colombo, origin of its Name—The actual Paradise—Legend of Adam's Peak—Ceylon formerly joined to the Continent—Adam's Bridge, why so called—The Island abandoned to Devils—Pearl Fishery—Loss of Property—Cinnamon Gardens—Head-dress of the Moodeliers—Kew-Bandy—Light-house—Mount Lavinia—Journey to Adam's Peak—The village of Hangwelle—Revolt of the Coolies—The Coolies' Comfort—Mishaps in a Jungle—Terror of the Natives—Leeches—Rest-houses—Temple of Paniagalle—Taking the Chair—Desertion of the Bearers—Ratnapoora—Plumbago Mine—Temple of Pallabaddra—Dangerous Pass—Arrival at the Peak—Glorious View—Adam's Foot-print—Pilgrimages to the Peak—Return to Ratnapoora—Descend the Black River—Theatricals at Colombo—Caltura—Origin of Portuguese Titles among the Natives—Advantages of the Cocoa-nut and Banana Trees—Return to Colombo—Sir Hudson Lowe.

Wednesday, March 17, 1830.—Saint Patrick's morning found me comfortably settled in one of the best houses in the vicinity of Colombo; a piece of good luck which I had the previous morning but little expected.

Colombo derives its name from *Kola*, signifying leaves, and *Amba*, a mango; because it is reported that a very large mango tree, which was always clothed with leaves, but never bore fruit, formerly grew there. It is also celebrated as the veritable *locale* of the original Paradise; and the mountain called Adam's Peak, one of the highest in Ceylon, is still an object of exciting interest, on account of

a tradition, which marks it as the spot where our great progenitor stood to take his last farewell of that Eden from which he was departing never to return. The identical foot-print where his step is supposed to have lingered, is still shewn on the extreme verge of the mountain; it resembles the impression of a man's foot in all but the size, which is quite gigantic. After his last aching look at the forfeited home from which he had been expelled, our unhappy parent is said to have passed over to the Continent of India, at that time joined to Paradise by a slight neck of land, but no sooner had he passed the isthmus in the Gulf of Manaar, than the sea closed behind him, and severed the island from the main-land. Since that time, says the legend of the country, the place was abandoned to the dominion of devils, and the birth-place of the race of man became the abode of the storm-fiend. Thus even to this day do the inhabitants account for their frequent thunder-storms, and feelingly lament the departed glories of the ancient Paradise.*

Soon after breakfast I accompanied Mr. Gregory to the office of the Commissioners of Inquiry,

* 'The period during which the island is traditionally said to have been peopled by demons, is stated in the Rájávali to have been 1844 years. The Rájávali is considered as an authentic record, and is valuable on account of its bringing down the details of Cingalese history to the expulsion of the Portuguese, by the combined efforts of the Dutch and the natives, and the acquisition by the former of Colombo in 1522. It was the work of different hands, and was compiled from various local histories.'

situate within the Fort, where I was introduced to Mr. Riddel, one of the Commissioners, who had just landed from the Wellington, Colonial vessel, on his return from the Pearl Fishery, at Arippo, which was, at that time, in the full activity of the season. This fishery is a Government monopoly, and used to be let, by auction, to the highest bidder; but, at present, the Government employ boats and divers, and sell the oysters by the thousand, or boat-load. The fluctuations of profit and loss are so uncertain, that the speculation may be considered as extremely hazardous; however, it has been so often described, that it is unnecessary for me to point out its probable advantages; yet, being in the neighbourhood while it was in full operation, and hearing so much concerning it, I cannot resist making a few general remarks on the subject, which may not prove unacceptable to some of my readers. The months of February and March are considered to be the fishing season, which, with few exceptions, takes place annually. The oyster banks are situated in the Gulf of Manaar, from 140 to 150 miles to the northward of Colombo, and from one to twenty miles distant from the shore. Different portions are fished every year, in order to allow sufficient time for the reproduction, and maturity of the beds; for if they be allowed to remain unfished beyond seven years, it is said that the pearls become overgrown and are ejected by the oysters. In consequence of this, an

intimate knowledge of the fishing-ground is requisite, for, if the fish are taken too young, the pearls are of little value; and if left too long, they are totally lost. Although it is called the Ceylon Pearl Fishery, it is singular that nearly all the boats, as well as divers,* come from the various ports on the continental side of the Gulf of Manaar. Each boat carries twenty-one persons, ten divers, ten rowers, and a coxswain, who has the chief management. They leave the shore late in the evening, with the land wind, in order to arrive on the fishing-ground before daylight, and commence their operations at sunrise. The divers, five of whom descend at a time, remain under water from two to four minutes, and bring up about one hundred oysters each, in a net bag. About ten o'clock, when the sea-breeze sets in, they return to the shore.

Thursday, 18.—I heard this morning, that my late ship, the Constance, had left her anchorage during the night to proceed on her voyage to Muscat, which surprised me, as the Captain had pro-

* "In the Pearl Fishery of 1833, there were 1250 divers employed, being the complement of 125 boats, at ten divers per boat. Of these, 1100 were volunteers from the coast of India, and only 150 from Ceylon, belonging to the Northern and Western Provinces.

"This Fishery netted last year to Government, 25,000*l.* from three-fourths of the oysters landed; the other fourth share, according to invariable custom, being assigned to the owners of the fishing-boats and their crews."

mised to let me know when he intended to leave the port. In consequence of this sudden departure, I lost some trifling articles, besides the head of a porpoise, which we had taken during the voyage, and which had been carefully prepared for me.

Friday, 19.—I passed the day within the fort, where a great portion of the English residents are lodged, and where, from their close approximation, both as to locality and official duties, a constant interchange of friendly courtesies is very agreeably maintained. I accompanied Captain Armstrong, in his bandy, along the Galle Face, or Southern Esplanade: this is a very delightful airy drive, close to the sea-shore, and just without the fort. From thence we went round the Annamoré, or Cinnamon Garden, and through the Pettah, or native town of Colombo. I dined at the 58th mess, as the guest of Lieut. Stewart, R. N., who was an honorary member. This courteous accommodation, between the two services, is very desirable, particularly abroad, where society is limited, and where it is highly advisable that a perfect unanimity of feeling should be made visible to foreigners.

Saturday, 20.—I met Don Bastian this morning, at the office of the Colonial Secretary, where I had an appointment with Mr. Delancy, who had obligingly arranged to conduct and introduce me to Sir Hudson Lowe, who lived in a very picturesque residence, named Kew, at no great distance from the fort.

Captn. Forbes 78 Regt. delt. Day & Haghe Zincy. Gate St. Linc. Inn Fds.

The General gave me a peculiarly kind and gracious reception, which I attributed to his sympathy for my situation, as well as to a congeniality of taste for travelling. He introduced me to his daughter, a young lady of about seventeen years of age, who condescended, at her father's desire, to proffer her hand to me, in a manner so affable, that a younger man might have found the favour only too charming.

I afterwards accompanied Mr. Delancy to Slave Island, for the purpose of visiting Mr. Strawbenzie, and other officers of the Ceylon Rifle Corps, who were quartered there. Slave Island is connected with the main land by a bridge.

Sunday, 21.—Mr. Gregory invited the second Maha Moodelier* de Saram, to breakfast with us: he was a very respectable and intelligent native, and my friend was anxious that I should have the opportunity of conversing with him, and of extracting what information I could from his knowledge of the national customs. Previous to his entrance to the breakfast-room, our guest took off his shoes, and left them at the door.

The Moodeliers wear neither hats nor caps, but they cultivate a profusion of hair, which is turned up and secured behind with a comb, like a wo-

* A Moodelier is a native Magistrate, selected from a caste which is considered to be the hereditary nobility of the country; and the Maha Moodeliers are the Chiefs of the Order, who are attached to the Governor's staff.

man's: when they walk out, they are attended by a servant, holding a talipât leaf over them, after the fashion of an umbrella. Their disuse of caps, and the custom of wearing the hair turned up, is said to have originated from the suggestions of a Dutch Governor of Colombo, who, observing that whenever a native Chief took off his cap, on entering a room, his long hair always fell inconveniently over his face and shoulders, recommended one of them to have his hair dressed, turned up, and secured with a comb; which, besides rendering caps unnecessary, would also look more ornamental. The Chief took this advice, which was soon followed by many of his brother Chiefs, and, at last, it became *a-la-mode*. Soon after noon, I accompanied Mr. Gregory, in his bandy, to the fort, where we took tiffen with Colonel Barlow, and afterwards walked to the light-house, a building which has been only recently erected, though it has long been much needed; for it was not uncommon, formerly, for ships to pass Colombo in the night, without being able to ascertain where the port was situated. The light-house is fitted with eleven reflectors, of twenty inches in diameter each, which produces a very good light.

Monday, 22.—I passed the morning in returning the visits of the principal inhabitants, and met Sir Hudson Lowe, with a large party of the *élite* of the place, at Mr. Gregory's hospitable dinner-table.

Tuesday, 23.—I went with Capt. Armstrong, this

afternoon, to visit the Governor' s new country-house, at Mount Lavinia, which is a small eminence near the sea, about six miles from Colombo. Captain Du Vernel was the architect for the building, as also for a neat private dweliing, occupied by Mr. Riddle, on the south end of the Galle Face. The Governor's villa consists only of one story of spacious apartments above the ground floor.

Wednesday, 24.—I accompanied Captain Armstrong in a drive through the Cinnamon Gardens. This gentleman possesses both a musical and mechanical genius, and he frequently exercises his talents for the advantage of others, but, of course, gratuitously; in one instance, he rendered a very essential service to a religious community here, by taking their fine old Dutch organ to pieces, and putting it into complete repair; notwithstanding all the leather had been eaten away by cockroaches, and the instrument was nearly full of those animals when he commenced his operations. He is also very ingenious in repairing musical boxes, clocks, watches, &c. He plays on several instruments, as well as on a set of musical glasses, and performs on all with infinite taste. I had much pleasure in this gentleman's acquaintance, having previously known his family in Italy, where they possessed a temporary residence, but their established home was in Dublin. I met a large party at the Ceylon mess, where I dined with Colonel Muller, the

senior officer of the regiment, as well as Commandant of the garrison at Colombo.

Thursday, 25.—H. M. ship Challenger anchored in Colombo roads to-day, on her way from Trincomalee to Bombay. Dined with Colonel Barlow, at the 61st mess, where there was a large party of distinguished visitors, including Capt. Freemantle and several of his officers. I parted from this pleasant circle with reluctance, about ten o'clock, to set out on my journey to Adam's Peak, arrangements having been made for Don Bastian to meet me at Mr. Gregory's house, from whence we were to start about midnight. Mr. Otley, son of Sir Richard Otley, had likewise intimated a desire to accompany us in our excursion. During the evening, Captain Freemantle had obligingly offered me a passage in his ship, which would have afforded me a truly desirable opportunity of visiting many places on the Malabar coast, that I much desired to see, but as my time was too limited to allow of my accomplishing half the objects that I desired to embrace in my plan, I thought it best to decline this tempting offer, and confine my present researches principally to Ceylon and China.

Friday, 26.—Having waited nearly an hour beyond the appointed time, without either of my *compagnons de voyage* making their appearance, I determined on proceeding without them, having been provided with twelve bearers, under the

charge of a headman. About three miles from Colombo, we crossed a bridge, over a canal that connects the Colombo lake with the Mutwall river. At about two hundred yards from the place where I crossed the canal, there is a pontoon bridge over the river, which you must pass in proceeding from Colombo on the main north road coastwise, to Jaffnapatam, via Negombo, &c. and also before you leave the coast for Kandy.

At six miles from Colombo, we passed through the village of Ambeteté, in the neighbourhood of which there is a Government establishment for making bricks; and four miles further, through the village of Kadoevelli (a post station); next through the village of Negam, and arrived at Hangwelle, eighteen miles from Colombo, at seven in the morning. There is a Government rest-house at this station, where we stopped. Neither of my expected companions had arrived, but Mr. Otley came up on horseback soon after our halt. Just as we were preparing to resume our journey, eight of my palanquin bearers declared off, although they had been engaged to carry me nearly sixty miles. This, I understand, is a very common occurrence; however, a brief account of the manner of hiring the palanquin bearers, who are a distinct class of men, commonly denominated Coolies, will shew the cause of their practising this artifice. When their services are required for a journey, the collector of the district gives an order to the Moode-

lier, to procure the specified number, and before they set out, these men receive in advance, the half of their pay for the whole journey. With part of this sum they purchase rice, areka nut, &c. &c., and the remainder they leave for the support of their wives and families during their absence. Out of this advance, they almost invariably attempt to swindle European travellers, by feigning lameness, or sudden internal illness, when a few miles from home; and so well do they act their part, that if the traveller be not experienced in Indian knavery, they are almost sure to work upon his compassion, and deceive the most acute observer :—

As thistles wear the softest down,
To hide their prickles till they're grown,
And then declare themselves, and tear
Whatever ventures to come near;
So a smooth rogue does greater feats,
Than one that idly rails and threats.

After much delay, we procured men to replace my bearers, who persisted in returning; and about eleven o'clock we again set out, without having heard any thing of Don Bastian, who was to have been our principal guide. The road to Avisshavellé, eleven miles distant, lay through ravines, which during the wet season form channels for the water that flows in torrents from the higher grounds, and as we had experienced some heavy rain, we found our progress through these paths very difficult. My bearers, however, consoled themselves

by stopping at every arrack shop that they passed, which in this part of the country is generally about two miles distance from each other; we therefore did not arrive at Avisshavellé until three o'clock, when we had a very comfortable dinner, that was speedily prepared by Mr. Otley's native servant. The rain continued to fall so heavily that it was impossible to venture out of our shelter, we therefore reposed during the evening, but kept ourselves in readiness for a start whenever the weather cleared, which happening soon after midnight, we set off for the temple of Paniagalle by torchlight, but we had not proceeded more than two miles, when to our great discomfiture, the torches were burnt out, and the persons appointed to meet us with a fresh supply were not to be found. In this dilemma we were compelled to halt in the midst of the jungle, which caused no small trepidation to the natives, who apprehended an attack from the wild elephants; however, as there was no resource, we were compelled to run the hazard, and remain on the spot, while some persons went to the head-man of a village, about a mile distant. Our messengers did not return for an hour, and when they did, they brought a very small supply, but small as it was, it enabled us to proceed. During the time that we were in the dark, our bearers were continually hallooing, and making as much noise as possible, to keep the elephants at bay: for my part I remained very quietly in my palanquin,

thinking it useless to exhibit apprehension in a situation from whence there was no possibility of escape. But with all my equanimity it cannot be denied, that had our terrific adversaries advanced upon us, my position would have been exceedingly perilous, for as of course every one would have made their best speed from the scene of danger, I should probably have been left alone to abide the fury of the animals, even supposing that in their progress after the fugitives, I and my palanquin chanced to escape being crushed, and trodden to pieces; but thanks to the watchful care of Providence, we escaped without harm, and proceeded on our way with renewed spirits.

The natives are more afraid of meeting elephants in the dark, than of losing their way; for so long as they have plenty of torches, and are in sufficient number to keep up a sort of running halloo, they go on fearlessly. Our road was now getting worse, as we advanced; the men were also sadly annoyed by leeches, that swarmed in the numerous brooks through which we had to pass, and they were obliged to stop very often to remove them from their legs, and other parts of their bodies. These tormentors are also very numerous in the long grass and brushwood, especially after rain. They are of a very different species to those ordinarily seen in Europe, their colour is a dark red, and they are not longer than a common bodkin. They do not creep, but are constantly changing their

position with a sort of springing motion, until they pounce upon some unguarded part of your person; this they easily effect, for if there be no part of the body exposed, they will insinuate themselves into every aperture of your clothes.

We had not travelled more than an hour before our torches were again expended, and we were obliged to adopt the same course as before; this time, however, we halted near what is called a native rest-house, which is merely a roof thatched with palm-leaves, erected upon four posts. Under this roof there were rude benches, and chatties of water, constantly supplied for the accommodation of poor native travellers. Such places are commonly erected and furnished at the expense of rich natives, in discharge of vows made during sickness, and are to be found at short stages all along the lines of road throughout the interior. The Government rest-houses are from seven to fifteen miles apart, according to the nature of the country, but these are very different from the native sheds, being really houses, divided into two or three apartments, which are sometimes spacious, furnished with a table or two, and a few native couches or chairs. The Colonial Government has caused these rest-houses to be built for the accommodation of their officers when travelling on duty, as well as for all respectable persons who desire to use them; and they are highly requisite, as there are neither inns nor private houses, where

Europeans are received, in any of the native villages.

It is customary when about to commence a journey, to give notice to the collector, who transmits the information to the headman of the villages contiguous to the rest-houses, when it becomes the duty of these headmen to provide bearers, and to fit up the houses for temporary use; upon these occasions the walls, tables, and seats, are covered with common cotton cloth, and provisions are supplied at a moderate price.

We found a number of natives reposing for the night in the rest-house, and as Mr. Otley had been on horseback during the whole journey he proposed to partake of their shelter; but when his servant informed him that there were several persons reposing in it, who were ill of the jungle fever, he thought it more prudent to endure the night air and dew, than to risk the infection of so dangerous a malady.

We were detained nearly two hours at this place, our people having had to traverse three miles of jungle, before they arrived at the village, where after all, they could only procure one torch, with which and the few pieces that remained of our former stock, we again set forward, in the hope that they might last till daylight, and that with a little additional noise we might contrive to keep off our enemies.

About seven o'clock we arrived at the village of

the temple of Paniagalle, when my bearers declared that they were not able to carry me any further in the palanquin, and requested leave to fit up a rustic chair with a head. I thought their request not unreasonable and yielded to it, though at a great sacrifice of personal comfort, for the palanquin, besides being a protection from the weather, and a preservative from fatigue by day, also serves the purposes of a bed by night.

As Mr. Otley was ready before my chair was completed, I recommended him to proceed at once, thinking that from the lightness of my new vehicle, I should soon overtake him; but no sooner was I left at the mercy of my Hangwelle bearers, than four of them decamped; here was a new dilemma, which would probably have detained me a considerable time, had it not been for the lucky arrival of Don Bastian, the exercise of whose authority soon obtained me others from the village, to replace the runaways. As he was obliged to allow his bearers some time for repose, and felt certain of overtaking me before nightfall, I set off without him in my chair, which only required four bearers at one time. This new conveyance was constructed to imitate rudely a tom-john, an easy arm-chair with a hood, much used in the east.

About two in the afternoon, soon after passing a river in a small ricketty canoe, we were overtaken by a thunder-storm, and the rain fell in torrents. Fortunately we found shelter in a deserted hut by

the road-side, but not before I had reason to regret the loss of my palanquin, for which my chair formed an inadequate substitute in rainy weather. The moment the storm was over, we again proceeded, and at three o'clock reached the Government rest-house, where my bearers had decided to pass the night, but as the town of Ratnapoora was only eight miles distant, I resolved not to rest until our arrival there. I rejoined Mr. Otley here, and when his servant informed the bearers of our desire to proceed, they grumbled, and started a thousand difficulties, however, all their opposition was overcome by the powerful influence of arrack, and a promise of a bonus in addition to their wages on our arrival at the journey's end. To prevent their retraction, we administered the first part of the bribe as speedily as possible, and set out on the instant, and it was fortunate that our measures were so prompt, for we had not gone far, before we were overtaken by the rain, which continued nearly the whole way. This our people had indeed anticipated from the appearance of the sky, and the loud peals of thunder that had been heard in the distance—and had the rain commenced before we left the house, all our persuasion would have failed to effect our purpose. The country was in this part extremely mountainous, with bad roads, intersected by many rapid streams, and the route was rendered dangerous by the numerous herds of elephants with which it was infested. The bearers

put my chair down several times before we got half way, saying that they could not go on, and declaring that they would return; upon these occasions I always stood up and made signs that they must proceed, repeating the words Ratnapoora and arrack, and after a little disputation among themselves, they each time renewed their efforts, until at last we really reached Ratnapoora, soon after six o'clock, at which time the weather had cleared. This town is fifty-four miles from Colombo by the route I had travelled. Near the road, four miles distant, bordering the Karroowittee forest, and one mile from the river Kalloganga, there is a mine of very pure plumbago, from which only a few tons have as yet been extracted. This was worked out under water, for the ground near the surface has been found so marshy, that a pump or steam-engine would be required to keep the mine free from water, before it could be worked with advantage.

I went to the house of Mr. Bone, the Government Agent, to whom I brought an introduction. Mr. Otley arrived soon after, and we dined and spent the evening with Mr. Bone, and his friend Mr. Topham. We were so pleased with each other's society, that we did not separate until half-past two in the morning, and by half-past five I was again *en route*, in a light palanquin, with twelve bearers, for the ascent of the Peak; I could not prevail on Mr. Otley to start so early, there-

fore I set out unaccompanied by a single friend, having totally lost sight of Don Bastian, since we parted at Paniagalle.

The ascent of the mountain on which Adam's Peak is situated, commences immediately on leaving Ratnapoora; I arrived at the first rest-house, at Gonnamillé (six miles) at half-past eight, where I breakfasted, and set out again at nine with fresh bearers. I here met a native called Bobby, who had been Mr. Bone's servant, and who spoke English. I was fortunate in meeting this man, as he agreed to accompany me, although he was then on his descent from the Peak, whither he had been with some of his own friends; and Mr. Bone had considered that his services would be so valuable to me, that it had been his earnest wish for me to secure them on my excursion.

About noon, having gone four miles, we arrived at the Temple of Palabaddra (vegetable-wood), where I was detained two hours for my bearers to cook their rice, &c. A great number of persons were resting here, some on their ascent, and some returning from the Peak. Several poor priests reside in the Temple, and are supported by the voluntary contributions of pilgrims, who are very numerous, as this devotional journey is performed annually, during the first four months of the year; not only by natives from all parts of Ceylon, but also by Hindoos, Mussulmauns, &c. from various parts of the Continent of India.

Soon after leaving Palabaddra, we crossed a rapid mountain stream with high banks, over the remains of a rotten bridge, the beams of which only were standing. However, I did not abandon my palanquin, for the bearers declared that they could cross quite as easily with me in it, as if it were empty; and knowing that rope-dancers are steadied by a balance, I thought it probable that my weight would serve in a similar manner to steady them, who certainly crossed with perfect safety, though I learned from my friends the bridge was in so dilapidated a state, that they could scarcely believe it possible I was carried over in the manner above described. The road from this point is very steep, in some places not less than an angle of 35 degrees; and the surface was so very unequal, and slippery from the rain, that it required all the exertions of the bearers to proceed. I alighted several times, but found every step so rugged and dangerous, that my personal efforts rather retarded than increased our progress; and it was not until after four hours intense labour that we arrived at Diabitme, four miles distant from Palabaddra, and four from the Peak. It was sunset when we reached this place of rest, and about an hour after, Bobby contrived to make me some tea in a common earthenware vessel, generally used for boiling water—called a chatty. We had neither basin, cup, spoon, knife or fork; and the only substitute that could be procured for a cup, was a beetle-leaf

which Bobby tied up at both ends into the form of a canoe, and it answered the purpose very well. My palanquin was a rarity at this point, it being the custom to leave even the lightest ones at Palabaddra, and to perform the rest of the journey on foot. Not long after we had finished tea, my lost friend Don Bastian made his appearance, in a most terrible plight, being nearly dead with fatigue, dripping wet, and not only his boots, but his skin worn nearly off his feet. After recounting our mutual adventures, from the time we separated on the preceding day, I acquainted him with my intention to proceed at midnight, in order to reach the summit of the Peak before sunrise, and asked him to accompany me, but he exclaimed, with amazement truly ludicrous, " What, go on to night!" It was indeed, quite impossible for him to do so, as he had neither boots nor shoes, and his feet were so lacerated that he could scarcely walk. In fact, he was in a most deplorable condition: however, his friend, Don Andrews, who had been his companion from Ratnapoora, and whose brother was the Mohandiram* at that place, agreed to go with me. At the time Don Bastian arrived, I was siting on a log of wood, by the side of a smoky fire, in the middle of a large cold damp room, without a chair, table, or any other convenience, excepting a high common native couch. While we were talking, Don Bastian's servants were employed in

* Native title of office.

making a curry, and this, with a bottle of wine, which they had also brought, made us pretty comfortable until midnight, when we began to muster our forces, and prepare for starting, taking especial care to lay in a good supply of torches.

Monday, 29.—About an hour after midnight, we set off, our party consisting of Don Andrews, Bobby, myself, and ten coolies (porters), the Luscoreen, who had been appointed to attend me from Ratnapoora, having been taken ill just before we set out, I was obliged to leave him behind: though, I believe, his illness was no more than fear of the fatigue. Bobby was also taken sick before we had advanced a mile, and he was under the necessity of returning; however, Don Andrews was very attentive in directing, and frequently assisting my progress, which, every moment that we approached the Peak, became more difficult and dangerous.

> High on Parnassus' mount her sons she shew'd,
> And proudly mark'd the arduous paths they trod.

On arriving at the cone, the road was, in many places, nearly perpendicular, with a precipice on the right; but here we were aided by pieces of chain, which the devotees had, from time to time, attached to the rocks, to aid them in the most difficult parts of the ascent.

We reached the summit just before the sun began to break, and a splendid scene opened upon us. The insulated mountain rising up into a

peaked cone of 7420 feet above the level of the sea, flanked on one side by lofty ranges, and on the other, by a champagne country, stretching to the shore, that formed the margin of an immense expanse of ocean: I could not see this glorious sight with the *visual* orbs, but I turned towards it with indescribable enthusiasm; I stood upon the summit of the Peak, and *felt* all its beauties rushing into my very heart of hearts.

The summit of this cone of granite rock, is about sixty feet long and fifty broad, and is surrounded by a wall, with two openings, the one leading to Colombo, and the other to Kandy.

We took the dimensions of the celebrated Budha's foot-print, which was impressed upon the very summit of the Peak: it is covered with a mettle tray, or pan, of about one inch deep, in which the devout place their offerings, in money, flowers, &c. A priest constantly resides here, in a small house, very near to the extreme point, and he is always in readiness to perform any religious rites that may be required to aid the devotions of pious pilgrims; and, as pilgrimage hither is esteemed to be a most efficacious penance, by all the Cingalese people, his duties are by no means nominal, nor are the offerings made upon the Peak, by any means inconsiderable. The rich natives of India frequently make very long and laborious journeys, to fulfil the exactions of their popular superstition, and even delicate females very frequently submit to endure

the toils and dangers of the undertaking, for the sake of sharing the advantages supposed to be derived from the due accomplishment of their devout purpose.

We passed a party of native Pilgrims on our descent, and met many others below Diabitme. Our progress down was much more difficult than the ascent, but we arrived safely at Diabitme about noon; and, after a couple of hours rest, we, with Don Bastian, who was obliged to proceed barefoot, and our two attendants, all set off in the hope of reaching Ratnapoora before midnight.

We arrived at Palabaddra at a quarter before five, having passed Mr. Otley, about half way, on his ascent to the Peak. We enjoyed a good laugh at his expense; however, he still thought that he should be able to rejoin me at Ratnapoora, where Mr. Bone had invited a large party to meet us on the following day. Having procured fresh bearers, I continued the descent, leaving Don Bastian's party to rest themselves. The clouds now collected in heavy masses over our heads, occasionally bursting into torrents of rain:—our torches glimmered and swayed with every gust of wind that swept wildly past us, emitting but a feeble light, which contrasted impotently with the intense sheets of liquid flame that every moment poured glaring from the firmament; while the sonorous pealings of the thunder's voice, majestically overpowered the puny efforts of our terrified people, who hallooed and shouted

with all their might, to scare away the elephants. There was a wild sublimity in this human and elemental warfare, that was peculiarly striking. Our situation was equally perilous and awful, for the crackling of the jungle gave constant intimation of the approach of wild animals, who, probably, were only diverted from our destruction by the roaring of the storm. Yet, I own, that our position was not without its interest to me, for I found a charm in its excitement.

The grass through which we had to pass, was very high, and abounding with our old enemies—the leeches—they were obliged to be, very frequently, removed from the legs of the bearers; some of them got into my palanquin, and I found one fastened upon my breast. Before we arrived at Gonnamille, we were met by a servant, with a basket of provisions, which Mr. Bone had considerately sent, believing that our bad fare on the Peak, would render his present acceptable, which, indeed, was the case, and I eagerly availed myself of the opportunity to regale upon the new stock, so soon as we reached Gonnamille, which was about eight o'clock.

Mr. Bone also ordered a number of villagers to be sent with torches, which were even more joyously received by us, than the provisions, as the bearers declared, that several elephants had already crossed our path, a fact which was evident from their foot-prints. I only remained half an

hour, and then set off for Ratnapoora, where, however, I did not arrive until an hour and a half after midnight; for, being entirely at the mercy of my bearers, I had no means to make them do their duty, and they took five hours to descend the same distance which my former people had ascended in three, and they had the impudence to set me down in the middle of the road, three miles distant from Ratnapoora, while they went to an eating-house, to get their supper. In consequence of this, my poor fatigued bearers, who had come from Palabaddra, took their place to finish the journey; but, being very tired, we got on but slowly, as they rested every ten minutes, to renew their quid of areka nut and beetle leaf.

Mr. Bone was greatly surprised at my arrival, as I had been absent from his house only forty-four hours. He kindly rose from his bed to make arrangements, that would enable me to set out on my journey to Colombo at daylight. As I wished to proceed down the Black river to Caltura, a town on the coast, between Colombo and Galle, twenty-eight miles from the former and forty from the latter place, a large flat bottomed-boat of eleven tons, pulling only four oars, was engaged to be in readiness. We retired to rest for a couple of hours, and before daylight Don Bastian and his two native friends arrived, from the fear of being left behind, having previously experienced the rapidity of my movements; we therefore embarked at dawn of day without having heard any thing of

Mr. Otley, or the dinner party, excepting that Mr. Bone pressed me very much to remain, saying that his friends would be astonished, and disappointed to learn, that I had arrived and set off again during the time they were taking their natural rest; but if my countrymen were astonished at this expedition, I can only say that the natives were much more so, for to them my movements appeared like magic. The principal reason for this rapidity was, that a theatrical performance was to take place on that night at Colombo, by amateurs, principally composed of the ladies and officers of the garrison, and I was exceedingly anxious to be present upon the occasion, having promised my friends to use my best endeavours to return in time, which they considered impossible. I here give a *verbatim* copy of the printed play-bill.

AMATEUR THEATRE, COLOMBO.

On Tuesday evening, March 30, 1830, *will be performed the Comedy of*

SHE STOOPS TO CONQUER.

Sir Charles Marlow	Mr. Vicars
Hardcastle	— Weller
Young Marlow	— Mann
Hastings	— Dalgetty
Tony Lumpkin	— Brownrigg
Diggory	— Bridge
Mat Muggins	— Frith
Jack Slang	— Faunce
Mrs. Hardcastle	Mrs. Titterton
Miss Hardcastle	— Brownrigg
Miss Neville	Miss Titterton

After which the Farce of HIGH LIFE BELOW STAIRS.

Lovel	Mr. Weller
Freeman	— Deschamps
Philip	— Dalgetty
Duke's Servant	— Brownrigg
Sir Harry's Servant	— Bridge
Tom	— Vicars
Coachman	— Mann
Kingston	— Faunce
Mrs. Kitty	Miss Titterton
Lady Bab's Maid	Mrs. Forster
Lady Charlotte's Maid	— Brownrigg
Cook	Mr. Barlow
Chloe	— Wingate

Doors to be open at half-past seven o'clock, and the performance to commence at eight.

Through Mr. Bone's attention a large sofa had been placed in the stern sheets of the boat, which was covered in, and as we were well supplied with a stock of good things for our refreshment, we proceeded very snugly down the stream, which for some distance was very smooth, but we had to pass several rapids, and about noon the wind set in from the sea very fresh; which retarded our progress considerably, thereby preventing our arrival at Caltura until half-past nine at night, instead of two in the afternoon as we had expected. About noon a small boat came off from a village, and supplied us with a fine fowl for $3\frac{1}{2}$*d.*, and some eggs and fruit for a few pice.

In our progress down the river, the views of

Adam's Peak, and the Kandyan mountains, with a foreground of luxuriant valleys and fertile plains, were both picturesque, and owing to the tortuous intersections of the river, various.

We landed abreast of the town of Caltura on the left bank of the river, which is near the sea.

CALTURA.

We went to the house of Don William, a cousin of Don Bastian's, who was the Mohandiram of the town, and also called at the house of Mr. Moyart, the English Resident, to whom I had a letter of introduction, but he had retired for the night. The Mohandiram entertained us with coffee, sweet cakes, &c. also brandy, which he called wine. Don Bastian wrote a letter of thanks for me to Mr. Bone, and just before midnight we crossed the river, and pursued our journey in a bullock bandy, which had

been some time waiting for us. This machine is a small close carriage on two wheels, scarcely large enough to hold two persons; it is drawn by a bullock, whose movements are so ponderous, that the progress made is tantalizingly slow.

Wednesday, 31.—About ten miles from Caltura, we crossed the river Pantura, in a ferry-boat, and eight miles further we arrived at Ratmatane,* a village principally inhabited by carpenters and cabinet-makers, near which is the residence of Don Bastian's father—Don Johannes Appohamy†—where we arrived soon after seven o'clock, having only made about eighteen miles. I could have walked the same distance in two-thirds of the time.

Don Johannes' house possessed a few unexpected comforts; this was owing to his son, who had acquired a taste for European customs, during his residence at the Mauritius; for in the chamber whither I was taken to arrange my toilet, I found

* This road lies near the sea, and has an avenue of cocoa-nut trees the whole way.

† These titles were introduced among the natives by the Portuguese, and first adopted when the king of Ceylon was baptized by the title of Don John, at the ancient city of Cotta, at that time the capital of Ceylon. Many nobles were also baptized, the Portuguese being desirous of conferring the Christian titles of their own country, as a mark of their high satisfaction, in having converted them to the Christian faith. These titles have been continued by the descendants of those families up to the present time.

all the ordinary appendages of an English dressing-room.

Don Johannes' income was chiefly derived from cocoa-nut trees, of which he had about ten thousand on different estates in the neighbourhood: for each of these trees he received a rent of one rix-dollar per annum, the renter's profit being made by the distillation of arrack, from the *sap*. This juice when fresh, is commonly known by the name of toddy in India, and palm-wine in Africa, where it is taken from another species of the palm-family which is very numerous. The natives are remarkably fond of this juice, which they drink as soon as they rise in the morning, and when taken fresh from the tree it is a very sweet and pleasant beverage.

The cocoa-nut tree is one of the most useful and valuable that the natives of a hot climate possess, either for mercantile or domestic purposes, but as it has often been described by other writers, I shall confine my observations respecting it, to the trade of Ceylon, and name the principal articles prepared there from it, as follow:—

Arrack.—This is to be obtained from the native distillers, at the average price of 4*l.* per leager of 150 gallons; great quantities of it are sent to Sincapore, Madras, and other parts of India.

Cocoa-Nut Oil.—This is one of the staple commodities of Ceylon, and was formerly purchased at the same price as arrack; but since the introduc-

tion of steam-engines, it is prepared with so much greater facility, that the price is considerably reduced.

Coir Rope.—An important article of commerce at Ceylon. When the husk is removed from the nut, it is steeped in salt water a sufficient time to enable the pulp to be separated from the fibre on beating it with sticks. The fibre is then collected, free from all extraneous matter, well dried, and packed in bundles, which lose considerably in weight, if kept long in store. That which has a reddish tinge, is esteemed the best. The average price of the fibre is thirty shillings for five hundred pounds; and it costs fifteen shillings more per cwt. for working it into ropes and cables. A quantity of pounded salt is usually sprinked upon it, to act as a preservative, and care should be taken that it never gets wet with fresh water. The natives, on the approach of rain, throw sea-water over that part of their cables which is exposed to its influence. Cables made from coir-rope are the best that can be used, on account of their buoyancy and elasticity, which enables shipping to ride more easily than with cables made of a more rigid material.

With respect to food, the banana is the most valuable tree that grows, and its produce is more conducive to the indolence of the natives of tropical climates, than any other natural production. Its increase is so rapid, that, in eight or nine

months after the sucker has been planted, clusters of fruit are formed, and may be gathered in seven weeks more. The tree is then cut down, and the chief sucker, which is about two-thirds of its size, bears fruit in two or three months. The banana is known to give a greater return than any other fruit in the world, as a small spot of ground will yield thousands of pounds weight annually. The bunches of fruit average 35lb. each. They are gathered green for curries, or to be dressed in any other manner as a vegetable; and, when ripe, are in general use as a fruit, which, indeed, in some countries, forms a considerable part of the food of the natives. About eleven o'clock, we took leave of Don Johannes, to return to Colombo, and arrived at the fort about half-past one, to the great surprise of Mr. Gregory and other friends, who supposed that I would have taken, at least, seven or eight days to a journey, which I had accomplished in four and a half, during which time I had been only five hours in bed.

I dined at Sir Hudson Lowe's, with a large party. This officer, who once made such a noise in the political world, was, at the time I speak of, living in a quiet, comfortable way, apparently enjoying his "*Otium cum dignitate*," being nominally Commandant, while Colonel Muller, the senior Regimental Officer, performed the active duties, and occupied the Commandant's house in the fort. I learned, the first news of Sir Hudson Lowe's ap-

pointment to Ceylon, was not very well received, as the inhabitants expected to have found him an austere, disagreeable man, but they soon discovered their mistake; and, when I was there, every one spoke of him in the highest terms. He visited and entertained both agreeably and sociably; and seemed determined to give the inhabitants a practical illustration of the danger of placing too much confidence in that common deceiver—Report. It must be allowed, that he was, at one time, a severe officer; but, it must also be remembered in his favour, that he has also always been a very zealous one, and it is but fair to suppose, that, if he was occasionally carried beyond the bounds of actual duty, he erred from a too great anxiety to discharge well the responsibilities of his position.

CHAP. X.

Thunder-storms—Healthful Exercise in all Climates—Visit of a Crow—Anecdote of a Crow and a Dog—Native Infantry—Missionary Establishments for the Instruction of Native Children—Printing Presses—Church consecrated by Bishop Heber—Native Catholics—Policy of the Catholic Priests—Account of five Churches—Feasts—Rain—Farewell Visits—Subscription Balls—Library—Bible Society—Savings Bank—Mail Coach—Employment of Elephants—Population of Colombo—Journey to Kandy—Devil Dance—Allotgammie—Sugar Cane Plantation—Native Resources—Roads—Wedding Party—An Overthrow—Roadside Shops—Kegalla—Eve of the Cingalese New Year—Division of Time and Space, a-la-Cingalese—Ottawan Kandy—Hospital—Culture of the Country—Crossing the River Mahavillaganga—Jack Fruit—Kaddooganava—Why so named—Lady Barnes—Ourselves—Old Palace—Origin of the Name of Kandy—Divisions of the Kandyan Territory—Its Administration—Saltpetre—Edible Birds' Nests—Visit to his Excellency—A Lake—Hospitality of Sir Edward and Lady Barnes—The Tunnel—A Prophecy fulfilled—Temple of Dalada—Budha's Tooth—Portraits of the Kings of Kandy—Statue of Budha—Musical Instruments—Tombs of the Kings—Hospital of Kandy—Diseases incidental to the Climate—Botanical Garden—Nuwera Ellia, or the Secret City—Picturesque aspect of the Country—Horton Plain—Huts of the Kandyans—Produce of the Land—Coffee—Kandyan Festivals.

Thursday, April 1.—We had some thunder-storms this afternoon, which, indeed, are of daily recurrence at this season of the year (*id est*), a short time before the changes of the monsoon. I

made a visit to Major and Mrs. Colebrooke, in the evening, where I had the pleasure of meeting Mrs. Matthews, the widow of the late Puisne Judge of that name, and author of the popular volume, entitled the "Diary of an Invalid."

Friday, 2.—I dined at the 58th mess with Lieut. Deschamps, R. A., and walked afterwards to Mr. Gregory's house in the country, which was my usual custom, as I do not desire either to lose my health, or the use of my legs, by too much indulgence in the luxury of a carriage, palanquin, &c. for, whether in the coldest part of the winter, in Siberia, when the mercury was frozen in the thermometer, or under a vertical sun, I have always persevered in devoting some part of every day to pedestrian exercise, and even when I have been many hours travelling on horseback, or in a carriage, the moment I am released, I always feel the greatest desire to take a walk.

Sunday, 4.—I breakfasted at the fort with Lieut. Dalgetty, part of which meal we were nearly deprived of, by a crow that flew in at the window; but it was fortunately saved by the timely entrance of a servant. These birds are so audacious, that all persons who desire to be secure from their marauding incursions, must be very careful neither to leave doors nor windows open unwatched. When the natives are carrying home baskets of provisions on their heads, they are frequently attacked by a flock of these voracious birds, who pounce upon

the contents; nor will they desist from the work of spoliation until the basket is set down, and they are literally driven away by the force of arms. These bold thieves plunder children still more mercilessly, actually snatching the food from their hands, and it is amusing to witness the art they use to dispossess a dog of a bone. No sooner has the animal laid himself down to enjoy his meal at leisure, than a predatory covey descend, and hover over him: one more daring than the rest, then alights beside him, with most unwelcome familiarity. The dog, startled and annoyed, suspends his labours, and growls out his displeasure, but, in vain, the crow advances with the self-possession of an invited guest; until, at last, the exasperated owner of the prize lets fall his bone, shews his teeth, and makes an indignant snap at the pertinacious intruder, who, dexterously eludes the bite which he has so cunningly provoked, while, at the instant the dog's attention is diverted, another crow, who has been vigilantly watching the opportunity, seizes the coveted treasure, and bears it off in triumph!

After church, we went to take tiffen with Capt. Charlton, Commandant of the Lascoreen corps, a military force composed of two or three companies of Native Infantry, who act as militia, under the orders of a Regimental Captain, stationed in the garrison. Their duty is chiefly to guard prisoners, or treasure, in their removal from one station to

another, and to furnish guards for various Colonial stores, &c. &c.

Monday, 5.—I accompanied Captain Armstrong to the village of Cotta, where the London Church Missionaries have an establishment for the instruction of native youths, under the charge and superintendance of Mr. Lambreck. The students in this institution, are boarded, lodged, clothed, and educated, at the expense of the Church Missionary Society, with a view of their becoming catechists, assistant missionaries, or superintendants of schools, for the furtherance of the Society's objects. They are also taught English grammar, geography, arithmetic, and, by way of experiment, at present, Latin, on the Hamiltonian system. Their capacity is thought, by the teachers, to be, at least, equal to that of English boys; and their moral conduct is generally considered highly satisfactory.

" The Church Mission, in Ceylon, commenced in 1818. Of the four stations now occupied in the island, Nellore is the first; next to that is Kandy; then Baddagama; and lastly, Cotta. At these stations, there are, at present, seven ordained Missionaries, by whom the Gospel is preached in the native languages; it is also preached at several adjoining villages. Christian instruction is given at all the stations to the native children, the number of whom is now upwards of 1700; and a few, at each place, have the advantage of learning Eng-

lish, as well as being instructed in all the common branches of school learning. There is at Nellore, a seminary of select youths. At Cotta, there is a Christian institution, where, at present, twelve youths are brought up as catechists, and assistant missionaries: at both these stations, there are printing presses at work; that of the former, has been chiefly employed in printing Tamul tracts; that of the latter, in printing a Cingalese version of the Scriptures.

"Permanent substantial buildings have been raised, at a very considerable expense, for the Missionaries, and for the accommodation of native pupils.

"At Baddagama there is a church, which was consecrated by the late Bishop Heber: it is capable of containing upwards of 600 persons, and much resembles a village church in England."—*Account of the Missionaries, printed at Cotta*, 1830.

The native Catholics appear to mix the pride and prejudices, as well as the superstitions of their original worship, with those of their new creed—particularly those who were made converts after they had arrived at the age of maturity; and it is greatly to be apprehended, that they, or their ancestors, became converts of necessity, or at least, from political motives; for they are so ignorant, that they appear to be mere formalists, who, in the first instance, adopted the outward signs of grace, to propitiate the Portuguese; and their de-

scendants seem to have adhered to the observance of their forefathers, merely from habit, for they are essentially destitute of that Divine light which constitutes the vitality of the Christian faith.

The Catholic priests appear to have deferred greatly to the prejudices of the people, for the sake of making converts; and have proved their usual tact and talent in far exceeding the success of the Protestants.

In the district of Trincomalee, there are five chapels dedicated severally to the repective patron saint of the caste for whose use each chapel is designed.

First, the Portuguese one in Trincomalee, dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and specially intended for the use of the Portuguese and their descendants.

The second, situate in Trincomalee, is dedicated to St. Antonio—to this the poor and the sick resort, and it frequently bears a strong resemblance to an hospital.

The third is at Mangany, and is expressly for the use of the Cingalese.

The fourth at Cottiaram, for Malabars and Moors, and

The fifth at Velvez, for the Pariahs.

By this statement it will be evident that the priests have been careful not to outrage the inherent principles of the several castes, by amalgamating them into one body. For although they are now all joined upon great points, and consider them-

selves worshippers under one supreme head, they enjoy in their separate churches, certain minor indulgences according to the customs of the several castes. All the churches are, however, open for general use, and are occasionally visited indiscriminately by all, but the pariahs, who being considered an outcast tribe by the native Indians, still retains a great portion of its evil odour; consequently these poor despised people seldom presume to enter any house of prayer, excepting the one exclusively devoted to their use. A layman, who is appointed to the duty, reads portions of Scripture in the native language at each chapel every day; there is also an influential person of each caste, who is called the patron of his particular tribe, and who feels highly honoured in being permitted to bear the expense of illuminating the church at the festivals, and to become responsible for the collection of gifts and offerings.

Each church has an annual feast, in honour of its patron saint, which is prolonged during the greater part of the night, the high priest of Trincomalee officiating upon these occasions, and every one is expected to make a donation toward the expense. At these times whole families come from distant parts, bringing their provisions, cooking utensils, and mats, and form a temporary bivouac among the jungle, in the vicinity of the chapel. These scattered groups, with their rude encampments, their wild attire, and energetic gestures, as

they crouch over their immense watch-fires, or busily pursue their culinary occupations, form a study which is not unworthy of the eye of taste, combining as it does, both life and animation, with striking pictorial effect.

Wednesday, 7.—For the first time since my arrival, there was heavy rain great part of last night and this morning: the evenings had generally been sultry and close, with much thunder and lightning in the distant mountains. I made my farewell visits to-day, and returned to take a parting dinner with Mr. Gregory. About eleven o'clock Don Bastian arrived according to previous arrangement, as it was our intention to proceed together to Kandy in his bullock bandy, attended by four native servants, who were to accompany us on foot. We set off at midnight and not without regret, for though I had landed at Colombo, believing myself to be a perfect stranger, I had met a few persons whom I had previously known, and many whose curiosity had been excited about me prior to my arrival.—Mr. Gregory, for instance, assured me, that he had long expected to see me, having heard from various sources, both before and after he left the Cape of Good Hope, that I had again left England for further peregrinations;—and throughout my travels I may safely aver, that I was never more gratified than by the flattering attentions I received at Colombo, where the society, though not large, was very select and cheerful. There are

subscription balls held periodically in the Fort, which are generally well attended, but upon one evening that I accompanied some friends, there were only ten ladies, and twenty gentlemen, notwithstanding the band of the 58th regiment, which was an excellent one, formed the orchestra.

There is a Library, an Auxiliary Bible Society, and a Savings' Bank at Colombo; and in 1832, a mail coach was established by a Joint Stock Company. It leaves Colombo at gun-fire every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, and arrives at Kandy between five and six in the evening, returning on the alternate days.

Elephants are used for drawing waggons and carts in Colombo, but chiefly in the Government service, the natives being generally too poor to keep them; but when they are able to do so, they must apply to the authorities for a special license, without which they are not allowed to retain possession of them. One of these animals is generally kept by each church for grand processions, &c. The only bad consequence that appears to result from the domestic use of these animals is, that horses sometimes take fright and will not pass them.

The population of Colombo in the Fort, exclusive of the troops, consists of - - 657

In the Pettah, within Kayman's gate 4,894

In the Pettah, without Kayman's gate 21,666

Thursday, 8.—The night was dark and threaten-

ing, and we had not proceeded far, before we were overtaken by a heavy thunder-storm. At three miles distance from Colombo, we crossed the river Kalany Ganga, over a Pontoon bridge. About seven in the morning, while passing through a village, we found a number of people assembled round a house, and were told they were performing the devil dance over a sick person who dwelt there. They were dancing, beating tomtoms, blowing conchs, hallooing, screaming, and practising every kind of clatter that could be thought of, for the purpose they said, of driving away the devil, who was tormenting the invalid, and truly if he were so, unless his cloven-footed majesty was very deaf, there can be no doubt that they succeeded; I am only surprised that the sick man did not get up and run away, for truly their din was enough to make the lame to walk, and the deaf to hear.

At half-past eight we arrived at Allotgammé, nineteen miles from Colombo, the residence of Lieut. Parsons, who was stationed there to superintend the building of bridges in that neighbourhood. A very handsome one, consisting of three arches, had just been finished, between the 19th and 20th mile-stones, and the engineers were occupied upon one close to the 19th mile-stone.

Unfortunately for us Lieut. Parsons was absent, however, a soldier of the 78th regiment, who resided upon the premises, afforded us all the assistance that we required; and in consequence of

heavy rain, we remained there until after mid-day, when we proceeded with a set of very fat, but as we soon discovered, very lazy oxen. We passed through several villages this afternoon, at no great distance from each other; this part of the country is very well cultivated. At 26 miles from Colombo, near the village of Veangoddé, there was a sugar plantation belonging to Sir Edward Barnes, where he has a bungalow built for the accommodation of himself and family, while on their journies between Colombo and Kandy. The cane plantation here is raised for the sake of an experiment, as the natives, at least of this part of the island, only cultivate rice, and a few other kinds of grain. We had some more rain this afternoon, which made the road rather heavy, and the bullocks very lazy, so that we did not arrive at Warrakapolly, 35 miles from Colombo, the destined point for concluding our day's journey, until eight in the evening, having been nearly eight hours going seventeen miles. I had, however, no right to complain as I could have been furnished with horses, and made the distance to Kandy in one day, if I had chosen, but I preferred travelling with the natives, for the purpose of observing at my leisure the manners of the people, which I could not have done so well in a more expeditious journey. I had this evening an opportunity of witnessing how easily they procure the requisite comforts during a halt. We arrived at the Government rest-house, where there was no inhabitant and no

furniture, except a table, a chair, and two high sleeping couches; there was neither fire, nor the means of procuring any, but my friend, Don Bastian sent off one of his men to the nearest village, where he obtained a few articles from a small shop, and, with our own resources, we soon got up a very decent supper, consisting of curry, and rice, which always form the principal part of a Cingalese meal, as well as that of most of the Oriental nations. After supper we retired to our respective couches, without beds, but not without bugs.

Friday, 9.—We rose with the day and set off at seven. Our first mile of road was very bad, which, however, was the only part that had not been newly made; and this, with a few bridges, was all now required to complete a tolerably good carriage road the whole way between Colombo and Kandy. Since that time I perceive by the Ceylon Almanack for 1834, that this road, upon which the principal mail runs, has been completed. At thirty-six miles from Colombo, we passed the residence of Lieutenant Skinner, who was stationed there to superintend the persons employed in making roads and bridges.

A short distance from Lieutenant Skinner's abode we crossed a river on a toll-bridge, that was covered in, immediately after which, a road branches off to the left, leading through the Seven Korles, which is the most direct route for Trincomalee, whereby you also avoid the hilly country

in the vicinity of Kandy, however the *made* road does not extend beyond Damboola, from thence to Trincomalee, being merely native paths. At Damboola are the most celebrated Budhu Temples on the Island, the Damboola Wihares; for a particular description of which see Davy's Account of Ceylon.

About five miles beyond the bridge, we met a number of persons carrying bananas, cocoa-nuts, and cakes, that were intended as presents for a young couple who were about to be married, and at whose nuptials they were going to assist. It is the Cingalese custom for the bride to receive clothes, jewels, &c. as presents from the bridegroom, and for all the friends and relations to offer fruits, flowers, cakes, with sometimes pigs and deer, but never either goats or poultry.

Shortly after passing this party, our bullocks, which had for some time been eyeing the green herbage on the road sides with longing looks, and had in consequence been going very unsteadily, at last made a sudden bolt to the right, and overturned us into a paddy-field, about six feet below the level of the road on which we had been travelling. The ground was well covered with water, so that though we received no material personal fractures, we were very disagreeably soused, and the contents of our portmanteaus thoroughly wetted with muddy water. One of our drivers received a bruise on his leg, and a pannel of the carriage was

broken in. Fortunately the accident happened within sight of a hut, whither we gladly retreated to repair damages, and where they sold fruit, cigars, areka-nut, beetle-leaf, cakes (called hoppers), sweet cakes, &c. &c.

There are a great many road-side shops of this description, occupied by settlers from Colombo, and a number of them in a village, constitute what they call their bazaar or market.

After repairing the carriage, and drying our clothes in the sun, which occupied about an honr, we again harnessed our jaded bullocks, and set out at the rate of about a mile an hour, which we did not exceed until our arrival at Kegalla, forty-nine miles from Colombo, where Lieutenant Mc Intyre was stationed over the roads and bridges ; but this officer was absent, therefore we could not avail ourselves of his assistance to procure fresh bullocks. We had applied to a bandy-keeper to get us a fresh set to carry us on as far as Ottawan Kandy, five miles distant, but he refused to supply us, because it was the eve of the Cingalese new year, which being one of their great festivals, is held holy according to the Budhist religion. We were, therefore, obliged to substitute men for animals, until we had descended a very rough hill of about a mile in length, and in the midst of a thunderstorm again reharnessed our bullocks ; but we progressed so slowly that I prevailed upon my companion to alight, and walk with me the remainder

of that day's journey, which did not exceed two miles. My friend's dislike to walking was so great, that in this respect he reminded me of the field jager, who held me in charge during my compulsory journey out of Russia, for he, I believe, considered walking as highly derogatory to his consequence; while I, on the contrary, was glad to avail myself of every opportunity of taking that species of exercise, and certainly I cannot conceive the dignity of sitting cooped up in a close vehicle for the sake of being dragged along at the rate of a mile an hour, when by the use of my own legs, I could with perfect ease and pleasure walk at least three.

It is necessary to remark that both the Cingalese time and distance, differs essentially from ours. There are but twenty-four European minutes in a Cingalese hour, consequently in a day and night they have sixty hours; and their mile is that space of ground, which a man can comfortably walk in twenty-four minutes.

We arrived at Ottawan Kandy, or Southern Mountain, about seven, but the bandy and its attendants did not make their appearance for a couple of hours afterwards. I had expected to meet Mr. Toulman, who was the superintendant-surgeon of the hospital, and to whom I had a letter, but he was suffering under a fever, and had gone to Kandy, for the recovery of his health.

The hospital here was merely a temporary building erected for the accommodation of the workmen

employed upon the roads and bridges, and at the time of our visit there were no less than forty fever cases within the walls, the deaths were very frequent, and during our short stay one patient died.

The country through which we had passed up to this point was generally very well cultivated; marshy grounds were planted with a description of rice suited to them; and other grain is grown upon more elevated situations.

The Cingalese never manure their ground, but work it until it is exhausted, after which time they allow the weeds and jungle to grow for eight or nine years. It is then cut down, and burnt upon the place, which it serves to renovate, and render again fit for the purposes of culture.

Saturday, 10.—We set off at daylight for Kandy, a distance of eighteen miles, over a hilly country. About a mile from Ottawan Kandy, we crossed the river Mahavillaganga in our bandy, and stopped at a village on the opposite side to take breakfast, in a miserable hut belonging to a Moor, where the clay floor was so wet, that we were obliged to spread some mats to keep ourselves dry. The bullocks meanwhile feasted sumptuously upon Jack Fruit that we had gathered as we came along. The tree on which this fruit is produced, is very useful for several purposes: it yields excellent timber, the fruit is eaten by, and is very nourishing both to men and cattle, and the foliage affords a grateful shelter from the sun's piercing rays.

About a mile from the village we commenced the ascent of the celebrated pass of Kaddooganava, which signifies sword-taking. This mountain received its name from an ancient usage which obliged the Kings of Kandy to go thither after their coronation, to receive their sword. About five in the afternoon we again crossed the Mahavillaganga but in a boat, at the Peradenia Ferry,* at which time our bullocks were so fatigued that they could go no further. We were thus compelled to walk, if

* Since my visit to Kandy, a bridge has been thrown over this river, a short distance above the old ferry. A drawing of it has been made, and copied on stone, from which the above sketch is taken. It bears the following inscription :—

PERADENIA BRIDGE, CEYLON.

Four miles from Kandy on the Colombo road, consisting of one arch of satin-wood, 105 feet span, designed and erected in 1832 under the superintendance of Lieutenant Colonel J. Fraser, Deputy Quarter Master General.

we meant to reach Kandy that night; the men, therefore, drew the carriage, and the animals were left behind to recruit their strength.

We had not proceeded in this manner more than a mile, before we were overtaken by Mr. Fawkes, and Dr. Wood, the assistant surgeon of the 78th regiment, the former of whom was the brother of Lady Barnes. I had been introduced to this gentleman at Colombo, and he kindly invited me to remain at his house during my stay in Kandy, but as I had a previous engagement to Mr. Turnour, I was obliged to decline his polite offer. While we were speaking, her ladyship's carriage drove up full of ladies, to whom I had the honour of being introduced, and after a few moments conversation with Lady Barnes, the respective parties separated, and I proceeded as before, with my Cingalese companions. On reflection I could not forbear smiling at the curious picture which our party must have presented to European eyes. Don Bastian with his black face, attired in a sort of demi-British fashion, his head uncovered, with his long black hair plaited, and turned up like a woman's with a comb, while a servant held a huge umbrella over his head; myself holding his arm, dressed in a short drab jacket, brown mole-skin pantaloons, blue waistcoat, white boots, a broad brimmed straw hat, and a long beard; the *tout ensemble* well powdered with dust, and followed by a number of our native attendants bending under

the weight of our baggage: truly the ladies must have possessed an extraordinary share of politeness to refrain from laughing outright at the sight of so comical a group.

Soon after this incident, we were met by Mr. Turnour (Commissioner of the Revenue), my intended host, who was coming out in his gig to meet me, having by a letter from Colombo been advertised of the time at which I might be expected; I therefore took leave of Don Bastian, who was going among his native friends, and went home with my new acquaintance. Mr. Turnour's house had been formerly occupied by the Kings of Kandy, and excepting a few additional conveniences and improvements, remained at the time of my visit nearly in its original form.

Kandy derives its name from Sengado, a Malabar Priest, who lived as a hermit, and exercised the duties of his religion among the woods in that part of the country, where after living in strict seclusion for many years, he was discovered by a King of Ceylon, who chanced to be hunting in the neighbourhood of his retreat.

The Kandyan territory came into the possession of the British Government in the year 1815, when a convention was concluded between his Majesty and the Kandyan Chiefs, whose power after the rebellion of 1818, it was found requisite to curtail; and, although by the treaty the religion of Budha was declared inviolable, and his Majesty

became bound to protect its rights, and to respect its ordinances, still every facility is afforded to the Christian missionaries in the performance of their arduous duties.

There are eleven districts in the Kandyan territory, five of which lie on the neighbouring mountains, and the whole tract of land is under the separate administration of the Governor of Ceylon, who appoints a Board of Commissioners, consisting of the Commandant of the troops stationed in Kandy, and two civil officers, who separately preside over the revenual and judicial departments. For a particular account of their taxes, &c. see Colonel Colebroke's Report, dated March, 1832.

The Kandyans procure saltpetre from the incrustations of the numerous caves in the surrounding mountains, especially in Doombra. In the time of the Dutch possessors, they enjoyed the privilege of gathering salt on the sea-shore, in exchange for that allowed by the Kandyan kings, who permitted the Dutch traders to gather cinnamon in their woods. The edible birds' nests, so highly esteemed as a luxury in China, are also frequently found in these salt caves, attached to the rocks by fine filaments. They are composed of a gelatine substance, which swells greatly when immersed in cold water, but does not readily dissolve. When dried, they contract to their former size; but if put into boiling water, they melt quickly. They are perfectly tasteless, and it is dif-

ficult to guess why they should hold so high a place among culinary delicacies.

The bird which inhabits this singular fabric, appears to have nearly the same character as the *Hirondo Esculenta* of Linnæus. Their eggs are white, and similar in size to those of the sparrow.

Sunday, 11.—I accompanied my friend, Mr. Turnour, to wait upon his Excellency Sir Edward and Lady Barnes, from whom I experienced a most flattering reception.

Monday, 12.—I took a walk before breakfast, round a lake contiguous to the town; it is two miles in circumference, and in the centre of this lake, there is a small island, upon which a house, erected by one of the kings of Kandy, is now used as a powder magazine. When the Kandyan territory came into the possession of the English, there was merely a jungle path round the lake, but since that time, this fine piece of water has been surrounded with a good carriage road, and is now a very charming drive, much used by the British residents.

I received visits from several of my countrymen to-day, and dined with his Excellency, at whose table I met a large party of military and civilians. The Government-house was very small, and inconvenient, but a better habitation (to be called the Pavilion) was in progress at the time of my visit. Sir Edward had caused a banqueting room to be added to the old building, in order to

indulge his hospitality, and to evince his urbane desire to make those around him welcome to his board; and I cannot omit remarking, that I have seldom witnessed so much cheerful ease on the part of the entertained, or so much kind affability, on the part of their entertainers, as I observed in the house of Sir Edward and Lady Barnes.

Tuesday, 13.—In the afternoon, I drove to the tunnel, which has recently been cut through a high hill of nearly solid rock. It is five hundred feet in length, situate on the line of road leading to Korné-galle, the capital of the Seven Korles, and the entrance is about two miles from Kandy. It does not appear that, in its present state, it can be used as a common thoroughfare, on account of the water which is constantly dropping from the roof; and to render it pleasant for passengers, it would be necessary to arch it with brick and cement, in like manner to the tunnel under the Thames. The Kandyans had an old proverb, which said, "that their country would never be conquered until the Europeans bored a hole through one of the principal mountains that surround the capital," which feat being considered impracticable, they had used to deem themselves secure from all foreign invaders; but now, regarding this tunnel as an accomplishment of the ancient prophecy, they are, in some degree, reconciled to those whom they believe to have been their predestined conquerors.

Thursday, 15.—Accompanied Mr. Turnour and a small party, to visit a Budha temple, called Dalada Maaligawe, or the Temple of the Tooth, which is situated within the precincts of the old Palace, now occupied by my host. We were admitted into the *sanctum sanctorum*, where Budha's tooth is preserved upon a silver altar, eight feet by five in size, with embossed edges, and covered with precious stones. The sacred relic, which was triumphantly exhibited for our inspection, looked like a piece of dirty ivory. This treasure is never seen by the people, except upon very great occasions, when it is made the subject of a grand ceremonial.—It is covered by seven metal cases of a conical form, the outer one highly ornamented with gems. The person who has the temple in his charge, and who was a Kandyan Chief, but not a priest, directed us to hold some gold and silver plates, filled with flowers, during the awful ceremony, and each to place a flower upon the altar, as an offering to Budha, which injunction, we, of course, carefully complied with. We were afterwards admitted to a chamber, the walls of which were daubed with portraits of the Kandyan kings, and their most celebrated priests. On returning to the ground floor, we were shewn a large bronze figure of Budha, very richly gilded, said to have cost eight hundred pagodas. The musical instruments commonly used in this temple, consisted of three drums of different sizes, called tomtoms, a short harsh-sounding trumpet,

and a reed instrument, the sound of which resembled a bagpipe.

Half way up the main street of Kandy, on the left hand side, leading to Trincomalee, shaded by large trees, and environed by coffee shrubs, are the tombs of several Kings of Kandy, all in a state of decay; among which the natives, always sedulous, direct your attention to that of the celebrated Raaja Singa the Second, who reigned during the time of Knox's captivity. This spot is highly interesting, and well worthy of a traveller's observation.

Friday, 16.—Visited the Hospital, which is delightfully situated on a tongue of land projecting into the lake; it is well shaded with bamboo trees, and is delightfully cool. The small-pox was, at this time, very prevalent in the town, as well as in various parts of the country; and the natives of the Kandyan provinces will not submit to vaccination, though it has gained a great reputation in Colombo, and all the towns on the coast. Dysentery is common here; it generally attacks the larger intestines, without affecting the liver, whereas in India the case is reversed. Remittent fever is another disease of this country; it is most frequently caught in the jungle, by persons working on the roads, or in marshy places. Ophthalmia prevails on the coast, and chiefly affects children; it is occasioned by various causes, such as the fine particles of sand floating in the atmosphere, a powerful sun, sand-flies, &c. I accompanied Mr. Turnour to the Royal

Botanical Garden, called Peradenia, situated on the right bank of the Mahavillaganga, which was under the superintendence of Mr. McRae. It is two miles in circumference, and distant three and a half from Kandy.

It was my intention to have visited a place of great interest, called Nuwera Ellia, commonly known, among the natives, by the name of Raha Noovara, or Secret City; but as there was neither a rest-house on the road, nor an inn at my place of destination, I could not travel without being provided with horses and introductions, which I had hopes of obtaining; but after some time spent in delusive expectations, I was reluctantly compelled to abandon the project.

Nuwera Ellia is fifty-one miles from Kandy, and a good road has been made to it, at great labour and expense, on a declination of about one foot in twenty, in a zigzag course up the side of a mountain. Nuwera Ellia used to be the retreat of the Kings of Kandy, when any invasion threatened their safety, and as there were no fixed habitations in the mountains, parties were at such times sent forward to build temporary huts for his Majesty and suite. The ground is very marshy, owing to the numerous springs, but from the cool atmosphere, in consequence of its extreme elevation, it is said to be very healthy; though it is probable that persons resident there would be subject to rheumatism.

When I was in Kandy they were only two per-

manent dwelling-houses in Nuwera Ellia, the one belonging to Colonel Linsay, the other to Captain Holmes, however, many others were in progress, and it was the intention of the Colonial Government to erect an hospital there.

European vegetables had succeeded tolerably well, with the exception of the destruction caused by the grub.

Since my visit to Ceylon, Lieut. Watson of the 58th regiment, and Lieut. Fisher, 78th regiment, have made an excursion of exploration from Nuwera Ellia, through a part of the country hitherto unknown to Europeans. These gentlemen started on the 28th March 1834, and Lieut. Watson gives the following account of the expedition.

"Having ten coolies, besides six stout fellows for the purpose of cutting our way through the jungle, we left the plain of Nuwera Ellia, and in a short space of time gained the extremity of the adjoining plain, which runs in a southerly direction from the former; at this point, distant about six miles from the rest-house, our *work* began. Bill-hooks and large chopping knives, with the best exertions of our six operators, together with our own assistance, made but small impression upon the *almost* impenetrable nillow jungle—however, in spite of all obstacles we continued cutting away in a S.E. direction until evening, when we reached a small open space of ground having a stream of excellent water, where we bivouacked for the night.

The following morning we started very early, and kept a course varying with the direction of a narrow swampy strip of plain from S. to S.E. After a short time our bill-hooks were again in request, and after about two hours forcing and cutting our way through the jungle, we came into a delightful though small plain; keeping a S. S. E. direction we crossed it, and after about three hours of as hard work as any one ever undertook voluntarily, we overcame the detestable nillow, and opened into an extensive plain, much larger than that of Nuwera Ellia and without its swampy appearance, having a fine stream running through its centre. This plain commences at the N. N. E. end of the Hetgalla mountain, and runs in a S. W. direction, apparently five or six miles. From the numerous elk traces in it—and in furtherance of the right of giving European names to places as yet unvisited by any of our countrymen, we called this 'Elk Plain.'

"After traversing this plain and its outlets still in a S. S. E. direction, for about an hour and a half, we again bivouacked at the foot of a lofty ridge of mountain. The next morning we began to ascend the mountain, still keeping the same direction—and after a hard fag gained its summit, and changed our course to south-west—when after passing through some of the wildest country I ever saw, to our delight and astonishment we at length found we had obtained the object of our search—and glad should I be could I describe the satis-

faction and pleasure with which, after burrowing through almost impassable thickets, we beheld the beautiful scene before us. Our difficult course had only been relieved now and then by an elephant track or casual opening, just sufficient to give us an idea of the difficulties we had to encounter; to say nothing of the exertion of climbing many a tree, for the double purpose of judging of the correctness of our direction, and of assuring ourselves that these very tracks we were taking advantage of were not decoying us into the most retired, and till then undisputed, haunts of the animals who formed them.

"It is easily conceivable how we must have enjoyed an extensive and splendid view, ample room to move, and fresh air to breathe, on the plain of *Maha Ellia*, or as we have thought ourselves privileged to call it, 'Horton Plain.' This is of *all others* in the Kandyan Highlands—the most extensive, level and picturesque plain, with soil and climate that would favour the growth of every variety of European produce—its extent, commencing from the s. w. base of the mountain Totopella (distant about two miles), is great—its height not very much below that of the mountain itself, and altogether it offers most inviting temptations to European inhabitants—a fine stream runs through the centre of the plain.

"Here we again bivouacked for the night—and the following morning continued our course in a

s. w. direction for about ten miles; still open country, but narrowing towards the approaching descent into the low country; upon which, after passing through about three miles of jungle, we began to descend, our course passing between two rather large streams issuing from the plain by different directions, the one the *Hieregatta Oya*, the other the *Bellool Oya.* Keeping between the two we descended a very steep mountain ridge upon the village called Galgama, distant from Balangodde about twelve miles—the following day we reached Calopahane by Mootilgama and returned to Nuwera Ellia by the Adelgashena Pass. We imagined the distance from Nuwera Ellia to 'Horton Plain' to be about twenty-seven miles; a good road could be made to it without any difficulty—the extent of the plain from Totopella in a s. w. direction we estimated to be about ten miles, its breadth varying from one to six miles."

In many parts of the Kandyan provinces, where water is abundant, the mountains have a most picturesque appearance, on account of being cultivated to the summit, in flats, or steps: this is done by conveying the water from the highest to the lowest parts, according to the necessity of the case; and it is very common to see small plains covered with rice, and other grain, under all stages of cultivation at the same time, the various tints of which give a fine effect to the landscape. These flats generally terminate in rich luxuriant valleys, with

waving groves of palms, plantains, arekas,* and cocoa-nut trees; and also in orchards of shaddocks, oranges, and limes, bounded by hedge-rows of the coffee plant, &c. &c. In the immediate vicinity of the plantations, are the huts and yards of the cultivators, which are fenced round to keep out the wild animals. Their mud-huts are remarkably clean, and the sheds for their cattle are under their granaries. Independent of their huts, they have also cooking places, and the inhabitants generally eat their meals, seated on mats, in their clean swept verandas, or under a shed, covered with gourds, or with other tendril plants, producing either fruit, or vegetables. All their arrangements have an appearance of comfort and prosperity, which far exceeds that to be found in the Malabar district of the island. The people do not cultivate sufficient quantities either of rice or tobacco for their own consumption, therefore they are obliged to procure their supplies from the coast.

Most of the coffee cultivated on the island, is in the district of Kandy, where it thrives extremely well, and from whence it is sent to the coast for consumption and exportation; where it is subjected to the process of picking and cleaning, previous to being shipped: this operation reduces its weight from 20 to 25 per cent. After these deduc-

* The areka nuts of this island are esteemed the best in India; and were it not for the heavy duty imposed on their exportation, they would be largely cultivated.

tions, the average cost is about 25*l.* per ton. Its quality equals the Java coffee, the best of which is considered to be on a par with that of Mocha.

Having visited the few points of interest in Kandy, and its immediate neighbourhood, I prepared for my journey to Trincomalee: but, before I set out, it may not be uninteresting to give some account of the four Kandyan festivals. The first of these is called Awooroodoo Mangalle, or feast of the new year, which is celebrated on the first day of it, being that in which the sun enters Mesha, or Aries, which, according to the Indian Almanac, happens on, or about, the 11th of April. At this festival, the King receives a part of his revenue, and the ceremony, altogether, resembles a state pageant, rather than a religious rite. Appointments to various stations of rank, are, at this time, made, and the removal of offending officers effected; and even up to this period, it is the custom to procure an horoscope for the ensuing year, and, to secure prosperity, certain ceremonies are enjoined. These consist in anointing the body with oil and perfumes, wearing a peculiar attire, and eating certain viands prescribed by the astrologer: during the whole of which performance, the person is required to stand with his face turned toward a particular quarter of the heavens, under one or other of the following trees, or standing upon their leaves.

The Imtool or Saalamali tree, sacred to Singha, Regent of the Sun.
Diwool—to Soma or Chandra—of the Moon.
Kilong—to Angaraka or Mangala—of Mars.
Kohomba or Nimba—to Budha—of Mercury.
Bo or Pippali—to Brahaspati—of Jupiter.
Karanda—to Sukkra—of Venus.
Nuga or Ficus Indica—to Senni—of Saturn.

The second festival is that of Perrahera, or the procession; it commences with the new moon in Essela (August) and continues until the full moon, unless in the progress of the ceremonial, the procession encounter a dead body, or any other object considered to be unclean; in which case the festival is still more protracted.

Several years before the accession of the present government, the King gave to each of the four Dewalles or Temples, a Ranhilligey, which, with the palanquins of the consorts to the gods Natha, Vishnu, and Carticeyo, and the goddess Pattini, were all brought into the procession, which after the fifth day was joined by the King, who having entered the Patrippo, an octagon enclosure sumptuously decorated with gold cloth, the curtains were drawn aside, and the royal person exhibited to the gaze of his admiring people. Instrumental music and invocations in verse immediately saluted the presence of his majesty, after which prayers, prostrations and various marks of homage were paid;

reports from various districts were also submitted, and after receiving these, the King repaired to the Muligawa temple, and there with his own hands brought the sacred Budha relic which he placed within the ranhilligey upon an elephant, and after a few other ceremonies he led the procession, seated on another, and followed by a large multitude of soldiers and people, who upon those occasions were required to come from all parts of the Kandyan provinces; upon the chiefs this duty was imperative, but the lower orders were permitted to pay their devotions in smaller temples within their immediate neighbourhood. The King at this period inquired into the circumstances of the various districts, and distributed rewards and punishments. Since the territory came into British hands, the obligation of attendance being less rigorously imposed, it is observed, that though the festival is still kept up, the concourse is much less numerous, and the sacred treasure is now more sparingly shewn. The last time this highly valued relic was exposed to public view, was in the year 1828, when it drew an immense assemblage of persons, whose contributions were received by the Board of Commissioners, as a fund to be expended upon the adornment of the temple.

The last night of the festival is marked by fresh ceremonies. The part of the procession peculiarly attached to the relic proceeds to the

Adanahanamaluwe, a spot set apart for religious purposes and assemblies of the priests, the limits are marked by carved stones, within which the kings of Kandy were said to have no authority. The tombs of the kings and royal family are situated close to this sanctuary. On this spot the shrine is removed from the elephant, and placed upon a platform made for that purpose, where it remains to receive the adoration of its worshippers till ten o'clock on the following morning, after which it is replaced within the temple.

The other part of the procession which appertains to the four Gods, proceeds to the river-side, where richly decorated canoes await the officers of the respective temples. These are then rowed into the middle of the river, where the Capoorales with a golden sword describe a circle in the water; this was called the cutting of the waters, and from the centre of this circle each officer fills a golden vase, and the water which had been taken in the preceding year is poured back into the river. After this the procession separating repair to their respective temples, and the festival being concluded, the people receive permission to return to their several homes.

The third festival, Kaartia-Mangalle, is celebrated on the third night of the full moon in the month Caartiye, or December, in honour of Maha Bali. It merely consists of a general illumination, the duration of which is determined by their astrologers.

The fourth festival, Alootseal-Mangalle, is held at the beginning of the Maha harvest in January, and is observed chiefly for the purpose of ensuring a regular payment of the duties exacted by the crown.

CHAP. XI.

Journey to Trincomalee—A New line of Road—Elephant Kraal—Method of Catching and Taming Elephants—Fatal Accident to a Native Keeper—Habits and Trade of the Vedahs—The Small-pox—Native Prejudice against Vaccination—Co-operation of their Priests—False alarm—The Matallé District—Tappall Station—Minneré Fever—Tank of Corolli Colom—The Sick Cured—"Interest the *Black* Man's God!"—Receipt for Preserving Milk—A Benevolent Wanniar—Advice to Travellers—Author Ill—A Young Bear—A Battle with a Bear—Animals Common to Ceylon—Hydrophobia—Rate of Porterage—Author joins an Elephant Hunting Party—Cottiaram Bay—Robert Knox's Captivity—Pleasures of the Chase—Anecdotes of Elephants—Aerial Watch-houses—A Dreadful Fate—A Good Shot—A Rogue Elephant—*Definition of Rogue*—Captain Gardiner's Miraculous Escape—Buffaloes—Habits of Elephants—The Attack, Pursuit and Retreat.

Saturday, April 17.—At half-past four this morning I took leave of my friend Mr. Turnour, and set off with twelve bearers, under the direction of a Lascoreen who spoke English. I travelled in a cot suspended to a pole, with a neat roof made of palm leaves, and my baggage, consisting of two portmanteaus, was carried by two porters on a pole in the same manner.

At the distance of three miles from Kandy, we arrived on the right bank of the Mahavillaganga.*

* The main branch of this river falls into the Bay of Trincomalee.

Close to the ferry, I stood under the tree where Major Davie was taken prisoner, and all his party murdered by the Kandyans. (vide Cordiner, and Philalethes.)

Having passed over about nine miles of a very picturesque country, but a bad road, we arrived at the pass named Atgalla, which is not of any very great height, but is extremely difficult to traverse.

In descending on the opposite side there is some grand scenery, including Doombera Peak, one of the highest in the island. About a mile beyond the foot of the pass, we entered the Matallé district on a newly made excellent road about five miles from Fort McDougall; notwithstanding so much has been made in this direction, a new line had been laid out to Kandy, the chief impediment to which was a few yards of solid rock. In other respects, it has greatly the advantage of the former plan, being both shorter and more level. The natives employed upon this work, were to recommence their labours in nine days, for they were at that time holding the festival of the new year, which lasted twenty days, and during which period they devoted all the time they could spare from revelry and feasting, to the arrangement of their own agricultural affairs.

Sir Edward Barnes was very anxious to have good military roads through the principal settlements in his government, but owing to the want of engineers, he found great difficulty in carrying his wishes into execution.

Captⁿ Forbes 78 Regᵗ delᵗ

Day & Haghe Zincᵒ Gate Sᵗ Linc. Inn Fᵈˢ

VIEW of the PEAK of DOOMBARA.

Smith Elder & Cᵒ Cornhill 1835

We passed an elephant kraal about three miles from Fort McDougall, situated nearly a hundred yards from the road. A herd of eighteen elephants had lately been caught in this kraal, but only nine of the best had been detained, the rest either from age or extreme youth, were not considered valuable, and had therefore been allowed to escape. There is in Europe a very prevalent but erroneous opinion, that all elephants, or nearly all have tusks; this is not the fact, because in Ceylon, where they are believed to be as numerous and as large as in any other part of the world, it is computed that not more than one full grown elephant in a hundred has tusks; and these are generally males, many however have scrivelloes, *i. e.* small tusks, and these are about one in ten. The cause assigned for the rarity of large tusked elephants, is that the animal is very subject to a disease fatal to the tusk, and many of these gigantic creatures have been taken while suffering under an attack, when the tusks have either proved in a state of decay, or been found shed in the jungle.

After crossing a small river, about half a mile from Fort McDougall, we passed some elephant stables belonging to the Colonial Government, which are capable of containing fourteen, and the number was at that time complete. About half-past ten I arrived at Fort McDougall, or Matallé, which was the name of a village that once stood on this spot, and from which the whole dis-

trict is now named. Captain Forbes, of the 78th regiment was stationed here as Government agent and commandant; he had a detachment under his orders of the Malay Ceylon Regiment, who all lived with their families in a neat village of their own building, which it appeared they preferred to the excellent and commodious barracks that had been erected here. Though uninhabited, they are kept in thorough repair; and are pleasantly shaded by fine trees.

About five o'clock we went to a private stable, in which there were two young elephants with tusks, one six feet, and the other only four feet high. The larger, though taken only two months before, was then so tame, as to allow me to handle his tusks, and pull his ears. Both these creatures were very fond of sugar, and the smaller, though less tame than his neighbour, was yet so cunning, that he sought for his favourite luxury, and took it out of Captain Forbes's pocket.

The manner of driving elephants into a kraal, has been minutely described by Cordiner, but the method of securing them afterwards, in the Kandyan districts, is very different from his account. The Kandyan hunters provide themselves with a peculiar kind of rope made of the hides of cattle, and very strong; it is a manufacture made expressly for this purpose by the Rhodias, an outcast tribe, who are obliged to pay annually a given quantity of this rope, as a tax to the Government. Each

piece when prepared for use, has at the end a running noose. Furnished with these and accompanied by a number of tame tusk elephants, who are to serve as protectors, the hunters repair to the kraal, where they watch their opportunity when the wild animal is in motion to slip a noose on the creature's leg; this done the rope is fastened to a tree, and taking dexterous advantage of the captive's struggles, they attach additional ropes to different parts of the animal, until at last he is completely secured. During this achievement the wild herd is kept at bay by the tame elephants, who form an efficient guard around their masters. After the conquest is completed, the prisoner is placed between two of his tame brethren and conveyed to the stable, where he is put into a stall, formed of eight stakes; and where he is so firmly secured that he can neither lie down, nor turn round. The form of this stall has been lately much improved, so that they can be kept safely with fewer ropes than formerly; which saves the animal much of the pain, that was before inflicted by galling and chafing the parts round which the ropes were passed. Some of these huge creatures seem to be easily reconciled to captivity, while others continue wild and untractable for a considerable time. The period generally supposed requisite for the process of taming is three months, but this varies occasionally, and of course much depends upon the skill, and attention of the keepers, who

are of a different caste from those who provide the animals with their provender. The food of the elephant during the process of taming consists of leaves only, of which a large one consumes a considerable quantity daily; the abundance of the supply, and their daily immersion in water, are esteemed the two chief objects to ensure the health of the animal. A person fully acquainted with the nature and treatment of elephantine diseases, is attached to each establishment.

In the stable that I visited there was a tame tusk-elephant, which having been much harassed in the hunting of a wild herd, had shewn symptoms of so much fury that it was deemed necessary to secure him with more than ordinary care; however, watching his opportunity, he suddenly turned his head, and transfixed one of the keepers with his tusk, forcing him against another elephant. The wound was very dreadful, but the poor fellow lingered two days before he expired.

The Vedahs (a savage tribe inhabiting part of the country between Trincomalee and Galle) have a manner of killing elephants peculiar to themselves. They go out against the animals in great numbers, and drive a herd up a hill, when a few marksmen, provided with bows and arrows, the latter notched in the centre, steal close to the heels of their destined prey, and as the animal lifts its leg they discharge their arrows, endeavouring to hit the centre of the foot; when the

unfortunate animal suddenly stamps on the ground from the pain, the arrow breaks off at the notch, and the head is left sticking in the flesh. Perfectly disabled by this agony, the animal is compelled to lie down, when a shower of arrows and other missiles speedily despatch him. These people are careful to select the tuskers, if possible, as it is for the tusks chiefly that the Vedahs hunt, for although they eat the flesh of the elephant, they do not esteem it so highly as that of deer and hogs, which they have in abundance, and when they kill more animals than they require for immediate consumption, they preserve their store, by cutting the flesh into slips, and after drying it in the sun, they place it in the hollow trunk of a tree, and cover it with honey, which is soon attacked by swarms of ants in such multitudes as to form a crust, that in a short time grows dry and hard, this protects the meat from the external air, and preserves it most completely.

The Vedahs have also a good supply of fish, which they are very dexterous in spearing, and which they catch on the sea-coast, as well as in the rivers and lakes. The more civilized of them carry on a trade by barter, exchanging bees-wax, honey, ivory, horns, &c. for cloth, iron, &c.

Lieut. Barlow, of the 97th regiment, presented me with the skin of a Tic Polonga, five feet in length, which was well known by the natives to be of the most poisonous kind; and Captain Forbes

gave me eight poisonous fangs, of a similar reptile, that he had himself shot.

The small-pox was becoming very prevalent at the village of Owilla Kandy; Captain Forbes, therefore, went over to a meeting which he had appointed to take place between the headmen and the native vaccinator, in the hope of being able to persuade the people to submit to the operation. This proceeding was strenuously opposed by the Capoorales, or priests of the inferior gods, who are very unwilling to suffer their disciples to depart from their original prejudices and superstitions; but, after some trouble, Captain Forbes prevailed upon thirty of the chief persons to take the benefit of vaccination; he also induced several of the native doctors to learn the art; and, soon after this, all the headmen came voluntarily forward to receive the proffered advantage: the inferior orders, however, still cling to their ancient ignorance, and the counsels of their priests.

On the preceding Friday, a great concourse of natives had assembled before the Judicial Commissioner's office, in Kandy, to petition against an ordinance lately issued by the Governor, which enforced all persons attacked by the small-pox, to leave their village, and repair to the Government Hospital, in Kandy. Notwithstanding, however, that they strongly object to go to the hospital, their fear of the disease is so great, that the sufferers are abandoned by their nearest relations, and it is only

those who have recovered from this frightful malady, who will, on any account, convey food to the sick; even those persons will not exercise their humanity unless liberally paid, or in the hope of inheriting property in case of death; and there is no claim of relationship among the Cingalese, which is allowed to supersede that of one who has attended a deceased person through his last illness.

It seems, at first, strange, that these people should hold the small-pox in such terror, and yet reject the means of averting it; but both these effects arise from superstitious causes. Considering the disease to be the immediate instrument of God's wrath, they think it impious to turn away the punishment; and believing that those who die are accursed of heaven, their bodies are not thought worthy of interment, and are, therefore, merely removed into the forest, where they are left to be devoured by its savage denizens.

At the time of my visit, a leopard had taken up his abode close to the Agent's house, and had carried off several goats; and the natives said, that his coming to the place was in consequence of the death of four persons, who had suffered from the small-pox, asserting, that when that disease had been prevalent at a former period, the leopards were equally troublesome.

The desertion of children, which was formerly more common than it is now, is another instance of superstition, and is generally believed to pro-

ceed from the predictions of their astrologers, who, in these cases, foretel misfortunes to the parents in case of the child's existence; or else, that the infant itself will become a devil.

By late accounts from Colombo, it appears, that the priests have been won to coalesce with the British Government, in promoting the civilization of the people so far as vaccination is concerned, and the most beneficial results may be hoped from the promises made by them.

At a meeting held at the Audience Hall, at Kandy, on the 10th July, 1832, a speech was delivered by the Right Hon. the Governor (Sir Wilmot Horton), and translated by the interpreter to the Chief, and other Budhist priests, on the subject of vaccination.

The priests stated, in reply, that there certainly did exist a dislike to vaccination on the part of the inhabitants of the Kandyan provinces, arising from ignorance, but that they would exert their influence to remove that prejudice from the minds of the people: that, in persuading the people to adopt this salutary mode of preserving their own lives and those of their descendants, they felt themselves to be executing a consistent duty, and an act of charity; and they added, that it was quite evident to them, that the anxiety of the Governor upon this point, was such as a tender father might feel for the safety of his children. His Excellency expressed his satisfaction at the justness of their

views, and made known his intention to furnish printed copies of his own speech, which the priests pledged themselves to circulate throughout the Kandyan provinces, within a month after date ; and to use their utmost efforts to persuade the people to receive vaccination.

Sunday, 18.—I passed a most pleasant day at Fort McDougall, with Captain and Mrs. Forbes, with whom I would gladly have remained for a much longer visit, but time pressed greatly, and I was obliged to entreat my hospitable host to send off my baggage, palanquin, and bearers, to await my arrival at the first station, which I purposed reaching on the following day.

Monday, 19—Captain Forbes lent me a horse to carry me fifteen miles, to join my people, and I set off at three in the morning by torch-light ; but we had not proceeded more than four miles before our torches were expended, and as it was impossible to procure a fresh supply, we were obliged to halt on the road, and await the appearance of daylight. On again setting forward, my attendants perceived the fresh foot tracks of an elephant, and soon after, of three more ; whose noise in the jungle, at not more than fifty yards distance, filled them with so much alarm, that they hurried on, until they imagined themselves out of danger. We reached Nalande about eight o'clock, where I breakfasted, and soon after set out for Nyacoombera, ten miles. Damboola is only fifteen miles to the northward of

Nalande, but the road is so extremely dangerous on account of the elephants, by which it is infested, that few people like to travel it; and the large trees are generally notched into steps, for the more ready escape of such travellers as may chance to be attacked. I heard an instance of a poor native, who, while endeavouring to ascend a tree, was followed so closely, that both his thigh bones were broken by a blow which he received from an elephant's trunk.

The road which we traversed to-day, was bad, and the country wild. We arrived at Nyacoombera about noon, where there was only a rest-house, which was nearly surrounded by a deep stream. My bearers predicted a wet afternoon, and were very anxious to persuade me to remain here; however, as I was resolved to go on, they were obliged to proceed; but we had not gone far before the weather became very threatening, and we were overtaken by a thunder-storm, some time before we reached Gonava, which was nine miles distant from Nyacoombera. The only habitation here, was a dirty rest-house, which, however, we were very glad to occupy as a shelter from the rain; it contained but one article of furniture, a country couch, I, therefore, made a table of the window ledge, and while the attendants were busily engaged in making a good fire, I unpacked my baggage, and occupied great part of the night in drying such articles as had suffered from the wet.

Tuesday, 20.—My bearers having been refreshed by a night's sound sleep, we left our miserable lodgings soon after daylight, and arrived at Pecolam, a distance of nine miles, in about three hours. At this place terminates the Matallé district; and from thence you enter the Minneré district: the country of tanks also commences here; and we had scarcely proceeded a mile, when we passed one on either side of us, having an elephant in each.

The roads near these tanks, when free from jungle, are generally good. About eight miles from Pecolam, we passed a Tappall station, which is an unoccupied native hut, where the postmen meet and exchange bags: these stations are commonly from four to eight miles apart, according to the nature of the country, but where this is dangerous, especially near the tanks, which are the favourite resort of elephants, the postmen erect a sort of platform, which serves both as a meeting-place and rest-house, in a large tree, beyond the reach of their powerful enemies.

We got to Minneré about three in the afternoon, seven miles beyond the Tappall station, having passed through rice-fields, covered with water, on the last mile of our journey. At Minneré I met a Creole Portuguese medical assistant, who had been twenty days from Trincomalee, during the whole of which time he had been occupied in vaccinating

the inhabitants of the different villages through which he passed.

One of my coolies complained of fever this evening, and the doctor prescribed for him. The Minneré district is proverbial for fever. The people are likewise subject to many other diseases incidental to poor living, dirty habits, and the nature of the country.

My accommodation, at this place, was not better than last night, except that I had a broken door for my table, while a piece of wood, used as a rice mortar, served for my seat; however, with a fowl and some rice, my attendants made an excellent curry; after partaking of which, I rolled myself up in my cloak, to repose on the couch for the remainder of the night.

Wednesday, 21.—Minneré, which we left at daylight, is a Kandyan province under the charge of the collector of Trincomalee. The first mile of our journey lay through rice-fields; we then arrived on the borders of the great lake of Minneré, where the road is very good. We here saw an immense herd of wild elephants, not fewer in number than a hundred, standing in the water, and feasting on the fine long grass.

At about eight miles from Minneré, we passed a deep stream, called the Jann-Aar or Jann river, where abreast of a dilapidated shed, that had been erected by some travellers, we halted for the bag-

gage, which did not come up for above an hour, owing to one of the porters having been taken ill. Once more set forward, we met a troop of pack bullocks; my guide said there were five hundred, but something must be allowed for exaggeration. Many of the animals had brass or copper bells suspended from their necks; they were laden with cotton goods, salt, &c. from Trincomalee, for Kandy and its neighbourhood.

We passed an enormously large tank, or lake, called Corolli Colom, which is said to be the main cause of the fever that prevails in this district, and which is often erroneously attributed to the effects of the Minneré lake. Many small streams issuing from this sheet of water, intersect the country at this place, and convert it into a perfect swamp at times. In crossing one of these channels, my bearers observed elephants before us, upon which they instantly stopped, passing the word to each other, in a low tone of voice—"anies, anies, anies" (elephants), until they saw the animals enter the jungle, when they again advanced, but with exceeding quietness and caution. About half an hour before noon, we arrived at Poolian Kadduvetté, thirteen miles from Minneré, when my other baggage porter was taken ill of the fever, and all my bearers declared that they would go no further that day; but, after some discussion, and various arguments, chiefly addressed to their interest, I succeeded in persuading them to proceed

a short stage of eight miles further; but I was obliged to engage two Tappall men, to supply the place of the invalids, who could not proceed. We were overtaken by a thunder-storm before we had accomplished half our journey; however, we arrived by three o'clock, at Perroomamadua, a Tappall station, under the charge of a Moorman. There was no rest-house, but merely a shed for the accommodation of travellers; of this I had previously been aware, but I was anxious to reach Tambullugam on the following day, which I could not have done, unless I had made Perroomamadua on this evening. We had not been long here before the sick men made their appearance, having been stimulated to this extraordinary exertion, by the fear of not getting paid for the whole journey.

> Than what thou mean'st to give, still promise less,
> Hold fast thy power, thy promise to increase.

Thursday, 22.—We commenced our journey at daylight as usual, leaving the sick men to await the return of their comrades, which they had been induced to do, upon my promise to pay the Lascoreen for their whole journey, when I arrived at Trincomalee; to which I had agreed, being thoroughly convinced that they were really sick, from their unwillingness to remain behind. Our first six miles to-day, lay through a dense jungle, and in the two next, we passed through the head of the celebrated lake, or tank, of Kandellé, where

we saw some herds of wild buffaloes, hogs, and a few deer. About half-way from Perroomamadua, to Kandellé, we left the Minneré and entered the Trincomalee district. The rest-house at Kandellé is good, and it is frequently occupied by hunting parties from Trincomalee, who come out in quest of wild elephants, buffaloes, hogs, and deer. After a short rest, we proceeded to Tambullugam, a distance of thirteen miles. This road is sandy, and frequently obstructed by decayed trees, which have been thrown down by the elephants, and during the rainy season a great part of it is covered with water, by the overflowing of the tank, which irrigates the whole district of Tambullugam, and enables the inhabitants to obtain two crops a year.

On reaching Tambullugam, I found my cousin's native servant, Vangadassellan Sinnepodien, who had been sent from Trincomalee to await my arrival. I had entertained hopes that he would have brought a boat to convey me to Trincomalee by water, but as he had not done so, I was compelled to remain here for the night; for, notwithstanding I had walked a great deal during the day, to spare my bearers, they were too much fatigued to proceed; in fact, they were completely done up; for, to use a military term, I had, on the two last days, obliged them to make forced marches, in the hope of reaching Trincomalee on the evening of the 22nd. My cousin's servant provided me with a comfortable dinner, and also the luxury of a cup

of tea in the evening, but without milk; for this is an article not always to be met with in travelling through the jungle. Being in possession of a receipt for preserving milk, perhaps I cannot make a better use of it, than by introducing it here :—

"Take one pound of moist sugar, and saturate it with milk, mixing a small quantity of water, then put it on the fire to boil, until it has evaporated to the consistency of a paste :—after which, expose it to the sun and air, until it is as dry as any other candied substance, when it may be put in paper, but it must be kept dry. Thus you have sugar and milk combined in one article, and always ready for use."

Friday, 23.—I experienced so restless a night, with symptoms of fever, that I was apprehensive I had caught the local malady in passing through this unhealthy country; and was, therefore, glad to start at peep of day for Trincomalee, fourteen miles distant, making one hundred and twenty-eight from Kandy, by the road that I had travelled. For the first ten miles, we had to traverse a succession of salt marshes, intersected by streams, and one river was so deep, that the only means my attendants could devise for conveying me over without immersion, was by placing the monchiel in which I was carried, on their heads. All the streams on this road fall into Tambullugam bay. Six miles from Tambullugam, in the centre of fine grazing plains, there is a large tank called Cop-

‿ore, where the elephants constantly assemble in great numbers, for the sake of enjoying the water, and long grass, which always abounds in the tanks. Close to the lake are several large trees, in one of which there is a roofed stage, for a Tappall station. Half-way between Tambullugam and Trincomalee, there is a good rest-house, built at the private expense of a late Wanniar* of the district.

On leaving the Wanniar's rest-house, the road skirts the beach round several small bays to the distance of two miles; it then diverges over a succession of small ranges for four miles of very bad road, which terminates in Trincomalee harbour. After passing through the native town I was taken to the house of my cousin, Mr. John Holman, whose residence was at the head of the harbour, near the Custom-house. On approaching Trincomalee from Tambullugam, nearly every habitation is surrounded by cocoa-nut trees, which are rarely seen in the interior of the country.

Having now completed my journey, I cannot refrain from offering a few observations, for the advantage of those who may chance to follow in my path. The road between Fort McDougall and Trincomalee lies almost entirely through jungle, and though occasionally rocky is for the most part flat. This jungle forms during the day a very

* The situation of Wanniar is similar to that of a county magistrate in England. Trincomalee is divided into three parts, with a Wanniar to each.

efficient shade from the intensity of the sun's rays, and as in the day-time there is much less danger from the elephants than during the night, it is highly advisable that travellers should contrive to make their journey in the day-time only. By this means the heavy fogs, which after sunset are exceedingly dense and unwholsome, are also avoided. The rest-houses are generally good, but without furniture, except perhaps a couch, and it is requisite to apply to the authorities for road orders before starting, for the purpose of ensuring such supplies of milk and rice, as are indispensable to the support of the coolies. By attending to these hints, travellers may, with a little forethought, respecting their own especial wants, complete the route without any great privations, or extraordinary inconvenience.

Soon after my arrival, I received an invitation from Colonel Hamilton, and the officers of the 97th regiment, to dine at their mess, where they expected a large party to celebrate the anniversary of His Majesty's birth ; but I was too much indisposed to avail myself of their polite attention. Dr. Sibbald, at the head of the Medical Staff at Trincomalee, who was a particular friend of my cousin's, most obligingly called on me shortly after my arrival, and he was of opinion that nothing but repose and care could arrest the progress of the fever, which had already evidently taken a slight hold of me. I was therefore placed under medical treatment, and reposed myself for a couple of days, when I

was able to go out in a quiet way, after which period I rapidly recovered.

Monday, 26.—I examined a young bear at Major Anderson's quarters this afternoon, it was quite tame and very playful, and destined to be sent to England in a vessel then on the point of sailing. The bears in Ceylon are small, their fur is of a very fine glossy black, they are generally seen in pairs, and though they seldom kill any person, they commonly attack all whom they meet. On the eastern part of the island in the low districts they abound. They are very fond of the fruit of the ironwood-tree, and congregate in great numbers wherever it grows. This species is the Sun Bear, or Heliarctos of India, which is remarkable for the length of its tongue.

The natives hold these animals in great fear, and when attacked by them, they throw themselves down to preserve their eyes; the bears then vent their rage upon their prostrate victims, and finally leave them minus an ear or a nose, half dead with fright, and often insensible, in which state they remain until accidentally found and brought home by their friends, and many die from the effects of their wounds. It is, however, very difficult for a European to discover the nature and extent of the injuries sustained by the natives from wild animals, but it is quite clear to every one, that great numbers of persons, bear evident marks of the ferocity of these mischievous animals.

Some years ago, Colonel Hardy, the Quarter Master General, landed early one morning on the eastern part of the island, where he had to walk some distance through the jungle to a station that he was about to visit. He carried with him a valise and a bottle of brandy, when he was so suddenly attacked by a couple of bears that he had only time to strike one of them over the head with the bottle, which fortunately breaking, some of the contents got into the animal's eyes, who instantly retreated, roaring with pain; his terrified companion instantly followed, to the great satisfaction and amusement of the Colonel.

These bears are easily tamed, and when so are very playful. The leopard is also common in Ceylon, of which genus there are several species, all known under the generic Indian name of Chetah. A friend of mine said that he knew not less than five distinct species.

The Chetah, or hunting Leopard, distinguished by the non-retractile claws, is numerous in the low countries.

The Lodee Pulle, of a brown buff colour, without spots; it has a long narrow head, long body, and inhabits the Ouva district.

The next is a reddish tabby, with faint stripes.

The Civet Cat, called in Malabar the Polookoo-Pooné.

The Catoo-Pooné, a size larger than the tame cat, a dark tabby.

Trincomalee is celebrated for the number of its Pariah or cur dogs, and it is usual at the commencement of the hot season, for the Government to issue an order for the destruction of all those that are found wandering about, during the proscribed term, which does not, however, exceed four days. For the better enforcement of the decree a premium of three fanams (four-pence halfpenny) is paid for every dog brought to the Collector's Office during that period. It is, however, very remarkable that although canine madness is common at Colombo all the year round, there is but one instance on record of its appearance at Trincomalee; and that was in the case of a young greyhound which had been bitten at Colombo, and afterwards brought from that place. Hydrophobia is sometimes met with in the interior, but the cases are very rare.

Tuesday, 27.—My bearers having received their wages, and made their purchases of various small goods for sale in the interior, were to set out to-day on their return to Kandy. Considering the smallness of the sum they received, one would be puzzled to know how they could spare any part of it for purposes of traffic, however it appeared that they not only did so, but also procured many additions to their own comforts.

The hire of each man was six rix-dollars, equal to nine shillings sterling, and one rix-dollar each as a present. The stated hire for coolies from Colombo to Kandy, is three and a half rix-dollars each,

equal to five shillings and three-pence. To my Lascoreen, who acted as headman over the bearers, I presented a sovereign, equal to thirteen rix-dollars and four fanams, and as my expenses on this journey were remarkably small, I will give an exact copy of the account.

	rd.	fan.	pice
At Nalandé, 6 eggs . .	0	0	2*
At Gonava, 6 eggs and 1 fowl .	0	2	0
At Minneré, 8 eggs .	0	1	0
———— 1 pint of rice .	0	0	2
Two Coolies from Poolian Kadduvetté to Peroomamadua . .	0	8	0
———— 9 eggs . .	0	0	3
———— 1 pint of rice .	0	0	3
———— Ghee (Buffalo butter)	0	0	1
Two Coolies from Peroomamadua to Kandellé . . .	0	8	0
Ditto from Kandellé to Tambullugam	0	8	0
———— 1 fowl . .	0	6	0
———— 1 quart of rice .	0	1	1
———— cocoa-nut .	0	0	2
———— Ghee . .	0	0	2
———— 6 eggs . .	0	1	0
One Cooly from Tambullugam to Trincomalee . . .	0	6	0
	3	9	0

Equal to five shillings and seven-pence halfpenny sterling.

A small party dined with my cousin, and in the

* Four pice make one fanam, equal to three half-pence sterling. Twelve fanams make one rix-dollar, equal to one shilling and sixpence.

evening we walked into Fort Frederick, and visited the battery of four eighteen-pounders, where were also two smaller guns nearer to the extreme point of the tongue of land on which the Fort stands.

Friday, 30.—Major Anderson and my cousin having kindly arranged an elephant hunting party, for the purpose of gratifying my curiosity, in a sport, which, although they had often witnessed, was entirely new to me; we set out at four o'clock this morning, and walked to the Dockyard, two miles distant, where we embarked in a boat that would at once bring us into the vicinity of our hunting-ground. By this arrangement we obviated the necessity of travelling over twenty-seven miles of wretched road, intersected with a number of rivers and salt marshes; by which route, however, we were obliged to send our horses to meet us at Cottiaram. After pulling and sailing for about three hours across the great bay, we landed at Cottiaram, or Modoré, a village situated on the right bank of the smallest branch of the Mahavillaganga, which falls into the great bay of Cottiaram about one mile below the village. On landing we repaired to the Government rest-house, which was more comfortable than usual. It contained a suite of apartments, one story above the ground floor, and was consequently less liable to be infested with insects and vermin. Near this building stood the celebrated Tamarind-tree, under which young Knox and a sailor were made prisoners by the

Kandyans. It measured thirty-four feet in circumference at eighteen inches from the ground; twenty-eight feet in circumference at three feet from the ground; and twenty-four feet in circumference, at six feet from the ground.

Robert Knox was a son of the Captain of one of the East India Company's ships, who had been trading for some time on the Coast of Coromandel, and having been dismasted (when she was about to return to England), she put into this fine bay to repair her damages; the town and neighbouring country being then in possession of the Cingalese. They at first met with a very friendly reception from the natives; but when the King heard of the ship being there, he sent a General and a body of troops, with orders to endeavour to seize the vessel, and make prisoners of all the crew. Robert, with a seaman, was the first who fell into their hands, and it is said that he was secured while enjoying himself under the shade of this identical tree, which is, probably, nearly two hundred years old, it being one hundred and seventy-five years since the time of Knox's captivity (April 1660), when he was nineteen years of age. Robert's father, with seven of the crew, next fell into the hands of the natives, and the day after this misfortune occurred, they seized the ship's long-boat, with eight men more, who had been cutting wood, not having the least idea of the previous fate of their Captain and comrades. The Captain, however, saved the ship and

the remainder of the crew, by pretending to comply with the wishes of the Cingalese General, in sending two of his own seamen on board, with orders for the mate to bring the ship up the river, and moor her off the town, whereas he sent strict orders of a contrary tendency, namely, to be on his guard, to have the guns all loaded, and ship kept ready for sea. The Cingalese General, perceiving the Captain's orders were not attended to, in a few days after complained of it in an angry tone, when the Captain replied, that his seamen would not obey him while he remained a prisoner. The General then allowed the Captain's son to go on board, to enforce the said orders for the ship to come up the river, but being of the same tenor as the previous ones, every thing remained as before. Although Robert was now in possession of his liberty, he, with the most dutiful parental affection, returned to his father, but the two men who had been sent off with the first message, not actuated by the same ties, wisely remained on board the ship.

The Captain, with his companions in misfortune, were for a time led on with delusive hopes of receiving their liberty, but after having been in this state of suspense nearly two months, he naturally suspected the sincerity of their professions, believing that they were artifices to enable them ultimately to ensnare the remainder of the crew, and seize the ship. He, therefore, ordered the mate to

sail without him. This decisive step produced the immediate confirmation of the Captain's suspicions, for the moment the King heard that the ship had sailed, he issued instructions to separate the prisoners, and scatter them amongst the villages at a short distance from the coast, where the inhabitants were compelled to maintain them. Apprehensive, however, that they might attempt to escape by sea, he permitted them to remain there only a fortnight, and then sent them into the interior. Here Robert Knox passed nineteen years, before he contrived to make his escape with one of his shipmates (his father having died of a malignant fever within a year after their captivity) and arrived at the Dutch settlement of Arippo, after undergoing almost incredible hardships. The whole of his narrative is so interesting, and gives so accurate an account of the habits and manners of this extraordinary people, that it may be read at the present day with perfect reliance upon its fidelity.

We reposed during the heat of the day, took an early dinner, and at three o'clock set out for the village of Toporé, nine miles distant. About a mile and a half from Cottiaram we crossed a broad and tolerably deep river, which is influenced by the tide. The first part of our road lay through salt marshes, and the rest was either jungle or paddy fields. Near Toporé my cousin fired at some monkeys, when one fell dead, and another was severely wounded, which it betrayed by its dis-

tressing cries. It was nearly sunset when we reached the village, and too late to begin our sport. We therefore made our arrangements for the following morning, and after supping upon curry and rice, we laid down in hopes of reposing for the night, but that hope proved most delusive, for we were so tormented with ants, sand-flies, and musquitoes, that we were glad to arise and amuse ourselves with conversation. My companions smoked cigars in self-defence, to free themselves from the annoying attacks of the insects. A heavy thunder-storm now came on, and as our shelter consisted merely of a thatched shed, the rain came upon us in all directions, and to crown the whole a wild elephant entered the village in the middle of the night, and created such alarm, that all the dogs commenced barking, which so exasperated the animal, that he at last departed, trumpeting with rage and disappointment.

This incident led my companions into the relation of many elephant adventures, one of which I will endeavour to relate. Captain Blake, R. N. and a party of friends, were one night returning late from their hunt; it was starlight, when they fell in with a large elephant on a small plain near the village. On perceiving the animal, the sportsmen advanced in line abreast, the natives in their rear, carrying spare guns ready to replace those held by the sportsmen. The gentleman whose lot it was to fire first, advanced a few paces, upon which the

animal came forward to the charge, his antagonist's piece missed fire, but in a moment the creature received the contents of half a dozen barrels, when he turned off, and dashed so rapidly into the jungle that they speedily lost sight of him. He was afterwards found quite dead, and on the following morning all the inhabitants of the village went out to exult over their fallen enemy, who had long made himself the terror of the neighbourhood. This was an immense animal, being ten feet from the ground to the top of the shoulder, and his hind hoofs sixteen inches square.

Young hunters should observe great caution in approaching these animals, even when they are apparently mortally wounded, for in many instances they speedily recover the effects of a shot, and sometimes very serious consequences have ensued from too much precipitation. On one occasion an elephant was pursued by Captain Laws, and on his first shot it fell apparently quite dead; the victor bore away the creature's tail as the accustomed trophy, but on the following morning the elephant had disappeared.

Near the village where we rested there was the skeleton of an elephant, that had been killed, about four months previous to our visit, by a native while guarding his paddy-fields, from one of their stages built in a tree. The inhabitants are obliged to keep a constant nightly guard to protect their crops from the destructive visits of elephants, deer, wild hogs,

porcupines, &c. These watch-stages are placed at equal distances round the cultivated grounds, the produce of which being common property is guarded in turn by all the residents of the village. They are thatched and covered with clay six inches thick, and as they always contain a good fire, they are by no means uncomfortable.

The rice grounds are surrounded by an embankment of two or three feet high, sufficient to retain or let off the water as required.

A very dreadful occurrence took place a short time before my visit to Ceylon, to a poor native who had been left on watch, and who either by the neglect of his fire, or some injudicious attempt to chase an elephant from a rick of paddy, was torn limb from limb, and his watch-stage utterly destroyed. A rogue elephant, who had been annoying the villagers for some time previous to that period, was supposed to be the author of this mischief, and when Mr. Downing, the collector of Trincomalee, and my cousin happened accidentally to pass that way, soon after this melancholy circumstance occurred, they found the natives exulting over the capture of this identical elephant, which had been taken in a pit. They could only produce one musket, a pistol ball, and a little powder, with this, however, Mr. Downing repaired to the edge of the pit, and firing at the head of the animal, which happened to be a little elevated at the moment, the ball passed through the roof of

the trunk, and entered the elephant's brain, when he instantly fell and never moved afterwards. The natives were greatly astonished at this, as they did not conceive it possible that such inefficient means could have taken effect; however, those who are acquainted with the anatomy of an elephant's head will easily perceive that when the shot can be directed to the centre of the forehead, about two inches above the line of the eyes, or immediately behind the ears, it is not difficult to wound them mortally, even with one bullet.

A rogue elephant is either a large male who has been driven from the herd, after losing a contest for the mastery of the whole; or a female, wandering from it in quest of her calf. They generally hover round the villages for the sake of the provisions which they obtain from the gardens, and small tanks in their vicinity. They thus acquire an acquaintance with mankind, which only renders them more cunning and daring. They generally visit the villages at night, and infest the roads and paths, early in the morning, and in the evening. On meeting a native carrying paddy, bananas, or any article of food, they give chase until he drops it, when they are satisfied to stop and feast upon their booty, and so great is their sagacity that they constantly lie in wait for such chances, and growing daily bolder from increased success, they become a plague and a terror to the neighbourhood in which they prowl, especially to those

who work late in the paddy-fields, to avoid the glowing heat of the day. A large rogue elephant kept his station near Nillavelly, during a period of thirteen years, and so dexterous and cunning had he become, that he effectually foiled all attempts that were made to accomplish his destruction.

Every one who has been at Ceylon since the miraculous escape of Captain Gardiner, must have heard of that circumstance, but as it is interesting, I shall introduce it for those of my readers to whom it may be new.

Captain Gardiner, of the Royal Navy, accompanied by Mr. D. and Lieutenant H. of the Engineers, went on a hunting expedition in the neighbourhood of Anativo, about fifty miles from Trincomalee, on the road to Batticoloa, where they fell in with a female elephant and her calf on an insulated piece of jungle; for some time she endeavoured to make her escape, but finding that her pursuers were prepared to oppose her at all points, she became impatient, and at length furious, frequently making a rush to the edge of the jungle, and as often retreating, fearing to venture beyond its protecting influence. The native guide, perceiving her rage, was particularly anxious that they should leave her, but in running round to get a shot, Captain Gardiner came suddenly upon her, when she instantly encircled him with her trunk, and raising him from the ground, deliberately knelt down, and appeared actually endeavouring to put

him into her mouth! At this moment Lieut. H. hearing Captain Gardiner call out for help, went towards him, and, perceiving his situation, immediately fired at the animal, who suddenly dropped her intended victim, and ran off into the jungle; fortunately Captain Gardiner lost no time in making off in an opposite direction, for the elephant shortly after returned to the spot where she had left him, and from the known habits of the animal it was supposed, that she had only made off upon hearing the cry of her calf, and that finding it safe, she had returned to complete her vengeance upon her pursuer.

Saturday, *May* 1, 1830.—At daylight we all set off on horseback, attended by four men to carry the arms, which consisted of three double, and four single barrel guns, all loaded with ball: we had also one man for each horse, and a guide well acquainted with all the elephant haunts. Soon after leaving the village we found ourselves in an elephant track, but did not perceive any of the animals. Our route lay principally through marshy plains, and a chain of small tanks, until we arrived on the plain, near the large tank of Killiwitte, in and near which we saw immense herds of buffaloes, and had every reason to suppose that there were great numbers of elephants in the surrounding jungle, whither they are accustomed to return at daylight to feed upon creepers and yams. Another reason for their retreat into the shade of the jungle

at daylight is, the weakness of their eyesight, which prevents their seeing well during the glare of the sun; when they depend chiefly on their senses of smelling and hearing, which are said to be very acute. Their visits to the tanks are less frequent in the one monsoon, than in the other; because during the N.E. monsoon, which is the rainy season, they find the jungle sufficiently cool, and can procure as much moisture as they require, by subsisting on the damp leaves and creepers which cling around the young trees.

In the neighbourhood of Trincomalee, elephants are very numerous all the year round; but, in the hot season, as you advance towards Kandy, you find that they retreat from the N. E. side of the island, to the retired tanks in the interior, or large forests in the neighbourhood of Kandy. Of the smaller descriptions of game we saw abundance, deers, wild hogs, and a great variety of birds, among which were peacocks, jungle-fowl, ortolans, &c. We returned to breakfast at the village, where we found our old enemies, the musquitoes, sand-flies, &c., nuisances for which the place was remarkable, owing to its low swampy situation.

About three in the afternoon we left Toporé, with the intention of passing the night at the village of Killiwitte, after making a tour round the right bank of the great tank, close to the jungle; and, at four o'clock, we sat down under some brushwood, to wait the appearance of game. In a

short time, five or six elephants were seen issuing from the jungle, but, unfortunately, on the opposite side of the tank, so that we could not approach them. In a few minutes afterwards, however, two large elephants came out on our side, within a quarter of a mile of the place where we were stationed; but being disturbed by a herd of buffaloes, scampering about the plain, they immediately returned to cover. It was not long before a large elephant, the leader of a herd, emerged from the jungle, to see that all was clear; but the buffaloes again disturbed our sport, and he retreated greatly annoyed, roaring, and crushing every thing before him for about one hundred yards; he then stopped and lashed his trunk so furiously, that he was clearly heard by us, although we were a considerable distance from him. Our sportsmen followed him into the jungle, but the bushes were so thick, that a fair shot could not be obtained; however, they fired at twenty yards, when he roared again, and made off with every demonstration of the most vengeful ire. Shortly after this, we attacked another with no better success. Notwithstanding our frequent disappointments, we had soon further game in view—another large herd having appeared on the skirts of the jungle—upon which the Major and my cousin fired at the two largest, who advanced to charge their assailants, supported by the whole herd: all the guns were now discharged in succession, which placed the sportsmen in a

most critical situation, as there was no doubt that two of the elephants were mortally wounded; and the rest roared and rushed to and fro, threatening to attack their assailants every instant. This alarmed another herd of fifteen elephants, which had not been previously seen; but there was just sufficient time to reload behind a bush, at which moment, the party were actually between the two herds, and were compelled to step out, to receive two elephants, which they saluted with ball, at about twelve yards distance, in such style, that they immediately retreated, with just strength enough to reach the jungle, where they remained with the other herd, roaring, lashing their trunks, and occasionally shewing themselves, as if they menaced a second attack, or intended forcing their way to the tank. It now became too dark for us to remain with any degree of prudence, we therefore proceeded towards the village of Killiwitte, about two miles distant, where we arrived soon after dark.

It may be asked, where I was during this interesting scene?—In reply, I beg to acquaint my readers, that I continued on horseback, as close to my friends as they would allow me, and generally contrived to be within speaking distance; for, I believe, that I was as fully excited, and as much interested in the sport as any person present.

CHAP. XII.

Resume the Sport—Native Mode of catching Wild Hogs—Not good for the Table—An Elephant Charmer—" A palpable Hit" —An Escape—A Conquest—Incantations—Shouts for Victory —Dance on an Elephant—Trophies—Steaks—Tough Morsel—Firing at a Mark—Alligators—Method of destroying them—Malliativo—Cottiaram—Native Manufactory—Woods of Ceylon —Their Qualities and Value—Minor Productions — Tertian Fever—Return to Trincomalee—Cobra de Capello—Ludicrous Incident—Superstitious veneration for the Snake—The Mongoose, and Tic Polonga—A horrible Dream—A fatal bite—Snakes of Ceylon—Major Anderson's Bungalow—Hot-wells—Fort Ostenberg—Insalubrity of Trincomalee—Climate—Months —Number of Deaths—Round Island and Soober Island—Extent of Ceylon—Population—Census—Taxes—The Cinnamon Tree and its Products—Outlay—Forced Labour—Letter of a Cinnamon Peeler—Number of Castes—A Cingalese Charm—Table of Roads —Number of Schools—Farewell to Ceylon.

Sunday, May 2.—We set out at daylight for another tank, in the supposition that the elephants in the vicinity of our last day's sport, would be too much alarmed to re-appear on the ground where they had been so recently disturbed; but we had no success, as there were only a few to be seen at a distance, in an inaccessible place. There was plenty of other game, but they were so wily and wild, that it was difficult to approach near enough for a shot; but, at last, by a little manœuvring of

the sportsmen in taking opposite sides of the tank, they succeeded in shooting one hog. The natives destroy the wild hogs without mercy, because they make so much havoc among their rice crops: their method is curious and ingenious :—the rice grounds are surrounded by a strong fence, with openings at intervals just large enough for the hogs' heads to enter, where a cresse or sharp blade is attached to a block of wood, fixed firmly in the ground, under each aperture: they also make narrow enclosures of considerable length, but only wide enough to admit one animal at a time, into which they take every opportunity of driving the hogs, and when they are secured, spear them at pleasure; they thus kill great numbers; but they are so abundant throughout the island, that it is impossible to prevent their being constantly annoyed by them.

We carried our sport home with us, expecting to regale ourselves on some excellent chops, but the flesh was so strong and disagreeable, that we gave the preference to the common native food of rice and curry, and used our hogsflesh for baiting hooks to lay in the tank for alligators.

We rested, as usual, during the hottest part of the day; and, at four in the afternoon, set out to visit the same ground as yesterday, it being the best station in the neighbourhood. About half-way, we fell in with three large elephants, standing under a tree, at the edge of the jungle; they

were throwing sand over their bodies, and flapping themselves with bundles of grass, to keep off the flies. They sometimes use large branches of trees for this purpose, which they contrive to manage by their trunks with great agility.

We had this afternoon changed our guide for a man who was considered a charmer in his calling, owing to his intimate knowledge of the habits of the elephant, which enabled him to take advantage of every propitious circumstance, and direct their course almost as well as herdsmen do their cattle. We soon perceived the advantage both of his knowledge and coolness; the old man brought the sportsmen up within fifteen yards of the animals, when my cousin fired, and wounded the largest in the head; but his aim was too much elevated to take fatal effect, and the game all turned and made off to cover, followed by my companions. During the chase the Major fired, and, by the traces of blood, had evidently hit his mark, but nothing less than a fox-hunter's trophy is thought any thing of; and the creatures are so cunning when chased, that they seldom turn their heads, so that it is almost impossible to wound them mortally under these circumstances.

They now disappeared with a blast of the trumpet from the last wounded, however we were not long without the view of more game, for in a quarter of an hour a large herd was seen, clear of the jungle, and making towards the tank; but they

soon stopped among the brushwood, evidently aware of approaching danger, and as their sense of smell is most acute, they probably scented us, especially as we were on the windward side. They allowed their enemies to advance within about fourteen yards, when they remained to reconnoitre in small groups of three and four, with their heads concealed under the shrubs and small trees, but soon after made off to a more commodious shelter. When our sportsmen reached an opening in the brushwood, they perceived another herd at a short distance making towards them, with the largest among them for their leader, which when within twenty-five yards, curled its trunk under the chest, and with an inclination of the head, advanced to the charge in the most infuriated manner. Major Anderson meanwhile, intent on his pursuit of the others, did not perceive the animal until it was within fifteen yards of him, when he turned and fired so well directed a shot, that the gigantic monster fell with an impetus that brought it close to the feet of its conqueror. To prevent the remainder of the herd following up the charge, the natives commenced bellowing their incantations, hoping by the help of supernatural aid to drive them all away, and it must be confessed that it would have been astonishing if so hideous a noise had not terrified the most ferocious beast. Being left masters of the field we anxiously advanced to examine our spoil, which proved to be a female of

an extraordinary size. I climbed upon the carcase, where I stood and danced in triumph. She measured eight feet nine inches from the fore-hoof to the top of the shoulders, eighteen feet in circumference, nine feet six inches from the crown of the head to the termination of the back-bone; eight feet from the top of the crown to the point of the trunk, the thickest part of which measured upwards of three feet six inches in circumference. The fore-hoof was fifteen inches square, and the hinder one fifteen by twelve. The victor carried off the tail, and we returned full of glee to the village. On our way a herd of buffaloes were perceived standing up to their noses in the water of the tank. And in crossing a stream near Killiwitte, an alligator rose close to our horses' heels. The natives are well aware that these creatures are numerous both in the streams and the tanks, and that they are so cowardly as to be easily intimidated by numbers boldly dashing through the water.

Monday, 3.—At daylight we set off for the same ground where we had so much sport on the preceding evening, and where we hoped to furnish ourselves with further trophies of success. We had predetermined to taste the flesh of our game, and therefore we cut off about two pounds of rump-steaks, and a couple of the hoofs. Of these Major Anderson kept one, which he has since kindly brought to England for me. The other we determined to have baked, in order that we might judge

whether Vaillant's report, and that of other elephant hunters was correct in pronouncing it a luxury. Early as was our visit, we found that the carcase had already been preyed upon, and that the softer parts of the body were entirely demolished; this we supposed to have been the work of jackals, or of a small kind of tiger.

We remained on the hunting-ground till seven o'clock, when the sun was so high that we gave up all hopes of sport, and though we as usual saw a great number of other game, we were not more successful in our pursuit of them, than in that after the elephant.

We therefore returned to our village, where we found a native who had promised to shoot us a wild peacock, and whom we had furnished with a gun and ammunition for that purpose, but he had returned with a jungle cock only, which with elephant steaks and a curry composed our dinner. The bird was roasted, but it proved very tough, and our steaks were also tough, owing to the coarseness of the fibre, but it was juicy and well flavoured, equal in that respect to good beef. The day proved very sultry, and we passed the most of it in the open air, reclining on mats under the shade of a tamarind-tree, and amusing ourselves with reading, conversation, and in firing ball at a mark, which sport I was induced to join, at the solicitation of my friends, who conducted my proceedings in the following manner. After I had loaded, they stood

behind me, watching over my shoulder, until they considered that my aim was good, when at the word of command I fired, but I strongly suspect that none of my shots came near the bull's-eye, though my companions would fain have flattered me that they did. We examined our hooks in the tank occasionally, but were disappointed to find that none of them had been disturbed.

It is curious that although the alligators abound in every tank and river on the coast, they have seldom been known within the passes of what may strictly be called Kandy, and this is the more remarkable as all the large rivers either rise or run through part of that district. This, perhaps, may be owing to the inactivity of the animal, whose strength is possibly not equal to contend with the mountain torrents; this seems probably the fact, as after the N.E. monsoon, there is scarcely a pool on the coast where they are not to be found. They are also occasionally to be met with in the paddy-fields, and sometimes even crossing the jungle. To sportsmen these ferocious animals are particularly annoying, for when the deer find themselves hardly pressed, they almost invariably take to the water, into which, as a matter of course, the dogs follow, and the best of the pack, being the foremost, generally fall a sacrifice, unless the sportsmen quickly gallop into the pool, and frighten the alligators away; but this is often a very hazardous experiment, on account of the quicksands.

Europeans sometimes amuse themselves in fishing for these animals, and Mr. Price, Collector of Batticoloa destroyed in one year no less than two hundred and thirteen, principally by the following method. He used a double hook (barbed), about the size of a flesh-hook, around which was twisted a skein of twine, for were it solid the hook would instantly be snapped, but the twine entangles the animal's teeth, and prevents his using them with effect. This hook was attached to about five fathoms of coir rope, with a buoy at the opposite end. The sportsmen pick up these buoys in the morning and draw the alligators that have been hooked during the night, to the land, where a person is ready prepared with a rifle, and harpoon that has a swivel point, which instrument is instantly driven into his flank to secure and drag him on the shore. This proceeding is absolutely necessary, as they often disgorge the hook and line with the contents of their stomach. They are nearly all of the same species, very bulky, but not proportionably long, their length seldom exceeds from ten to twelve feet. The head of one measured two feet in length and the same in breadth.

Having made our arrangements to return to Trincomalee on the following day, we determined on going by Malliativo to Cottiaram this evening, in the hope of meeting fresh sport on the new ground. About four o'clock in the afternoon we set out, the first part of our road lay by a

narrow path, through a dense jungle, on emerging from which the large tank of Malliativo lay before us near the village of that name. Close to the houses there was a cluster of cocoa-nut trees, which I had previously heard mentioned, and as we approached, I exclaimed, "Look at those fine cocoa-nut trees," which afforded much amusement to my companions, who all turned round, laughed heartily, and declared that I could *see*. The tank proved to be nearly dry, consequently there was but little chance of our finding any elephants in its vicinity; we therefore followed the direct road to Cottiaram where we arrived soon after dark, in a heavy shower of rain, which it was our own fault that we did not escape, as a little extra speed would have saved our distance.

Tuesday, 4.—Cottiaram was at one time the most flourishing place in the neighbourhood of Trincomalee, possessing a manufactory of bricks, tiles, and chatties; the latter are earthen vessels, in general use for cooking, holding water, &c. and which are of various forms and sizes; this manufactory has now, however, dwindled into insignificance. The inhabitants take a small quantity of ebony annually to Trincomalee, but their chief employment now, is confined to the cutting of satin and other fine woods, which grow in the neighbouring jungle, this they forward to Trincomalee, partly to be used by the cabinet-makers, and for building purposes, and partly for exportation.

While on the subject of woods, I will take the opportunity of introducing a short account of the various qualities and uses of those which are more particularly the growth of this part of the island.

Ironwood; the specific gravity of which is 75 lbs. per cubic foot. This is a red wood, and its specific gravity is sufficient to recommend it for durability, which also renders it unassailable by insects. It is cheap, from its abundance, and worthy of more attention than it has hitherto received. It answers all the purposes of Lignum Vitæ. The price increases according to its length, but logs under twenty feet average about threepence per foot.

Ebony. Specific gravity 73 lbs. per cubic foot. There are various kinds of this wood on the island, therefore great care is required in selecting it, and also in removing all the white part previous to its being exported, particularly for the China market. It is to be procured of any weight or size, but that from a foot to eighteen inches in circumference is generally the best. The logs are from nine to ten feet in length. It is very expensive to convert it into planks, scantling for bed-posts, chairs or couches, by the common mode of sawing, therefore, it is desirable that saw-mills should be introduced into the island, not only for cutting the hard and more valuable woods, but for general purposes, as plank-wood might then be exported with great advantage to those engaged in the trade. This wood is at present shipped in its rough state, at

Trincomalee from two pounds, to two pounds ten shillings per ton, and brings from six to eight pounds at Singapore, where it is purchased for the China market.

Veree. Specific gravity 75 lbs. per cubic foot.

Vahgee. Specific gravity 72 lbs. per cubic foot; these are both of a light yellow colour, and are but seldom used.

Illepay. Specific gravity 70 lbs. per cubic foot. This is of a lighter yellow than either of the two former. It is not remarkable for any peculiar quality, but it is in general use for ordinary purposes.

Satin-wood. Specific gravity 68 lbs. per cubic foot. This is very abundant, and is to be obtained of almost any size and length. It is much used in the Naval yard for caps, bits, capstans, knees, &c. and by the inhabitants for various purposes. There is also a large quantity sent to different parts of India. It is generally exported in logs of about eight feet in length, and from four, to four and a half in circumference, the price of which is six shillings.

Katamanac. Specific gravity 64 lbs. per cubic foot. This wood is of the colour of oak, possessing nearly all its qualities. It is much used for naval purposes, and is found to be very durable in water. It is well adapted for keels, beams and decks of vessels. It is sold at about sixpence per foot, in logs of large dimensions, which is dearer than

other woods, from the difficulty of getting it out of the jungle, owing to the inefficient means used by the natives. This wood is well calculated for exportation to the Cape, and Mauritius markets, and may be converted into staves for casks.

Red Halmaniel. Specific gravity 57 lbs. per cubic foot.

White Halmaniel. Specific gravity 54 lbs. per cubic foot. These are two woods that are very abundant, easily procured, and readily worked. It is applied to a great variety of purposes, and it is used in the Naval yard for oars, handspikes, &c. Logs are generally from ten to fifteen feet in length, and from five to six feet in circumference, which are very straight and free from knots, and average about five shillings. These may be converted into staves for casks.

Maroda, and Margossa. Specific gravity 57 lbs. per cubic foot. These woods are tougher and more durable than the Halmaniels, but although they are to be procured at the same rate, they are not much used.

Jamblow and Vawney. Specific gravity 50lbs. per cubic foot. These woods are but little used, probably from the Halmaniel being more serviceable for all ordinary purposes.

Yavering or Craanwood. Specific gravity 48lbs. per cubic foot. This is more brittle than Halmaniel, and is much used for ordinary purposes.

Red Poone. Specific gravity 48lbs. per cubic

foot; it is two lbs. per foot lighter than the celebrated Mangalore Poone.

Pina Poone. Specific gravity 36 lbs. per cubic foot. These woods are very valuable for masts, because they grow very tall and straight, and have all the good qualities of teak, which is of the same weight as the Pina Poone. They may be procured in almost any quantity in the S. E. parts of the island.

Oily and Angelica. Specific gravity 44 lbs. per cubic foot. These woods have been much used in the Naval yard for ordinary purposes.

Jackwood. Specific gravity 43 lbs. per cubic foot. This is of a beautiful yellow when first cut, but after it has been oiled it cannot be known from the finest mahogany. A great quantity is made into furniture, which is much prized all over India.

Chalumby. Specific gravity 29 lbs. per cubic foot. This wood is but little known.

Chitagong. Specific gravity 27 lbs. per cubic foot. This wood is used for light articles of furniture and is similar to Jackwood.

Japan-wood. This is an article of export, but of no value as timber, being crooked and small; it is merely a dye-wood, and is found in the Galle district. All these woods, with the exception of a few of the inferior kinds which are common all over the island, belong exclusively to the Trincomalee and Batticoloa districts; however, there are many others on the west side of the island which are not to be found in these districts.

Gamboge. This tree grows on the island, but is little sought after, which is rather surprising, when the valuable qualities of its sap are taken into consideration.

Bark. This is an article well worthy of the attention of the Ceylon merchants.

Palmyras. The Jaffnapatam district furnishes India annually with an immense number of rafters for houses, from the Palmyra trees, with which that district abounds.

Thus it appears that Ceylon not only supplies India with great varieties of woods for building, furniture and other purposes, but also sends some few kinds to China, the Cape, Mauritius, and Singapore, for the China markets. And it is evident that this trade might be considerably increased if proper means were taken to prosecute it; but it would require a large capital to form an establishment, as well as a suitable depôt, where the natives might be sure of disposing of their stock at a remunerating price for their labour, which might easily be done at a very moderate charge to the purchaser; in fact, there is little doubt, but that a most advantageous contract might easily be made with the native headmen.

The following articles are also principally the productions of the eastern side of the island.

The *Bicho de Mer.* This is a large black sea slug, and is procured in considerable quantities on the coast, by diving for it during the calm months of

March and April. It is fished for principally in Trincomalee harbour, Jaffnapatam, and the N. W. parts of the island, and may be obtained at the rate of five Spanish dollars per pecul ($133\frac{1}{3}$ lbs.) while the price in China averages at least four times that sum. Their goodness and preservation depend much on the attention paid to them during the process of boiling and drying.

The white kind is considered of an inferior quality.

Sponge of a very good kind is abundant, and only requires the trouble of collecting.

Tortoise-shell and Shark's fins. These are gathered by the fishermen in small quantities, and sold to the merchants for the China market.

Tobacco. Ceylon is said to produce the best flavoured tobacco in India, and there is much more attention paid to its cultivation in the Jaffnapatam district, than in any other part of the island, where the price averages eight shillings for a weight equal to 125 pounds. Cigars are sold at five shillings per thousand.

Elk, Deer, and Buffaloes Horns. These articles may be procured in considerable quantities, if pains were taken for their collection, but as yet a few tons only have annually been sent to England.

Honey. This is very plentiful, and may be purchased at the rate of from eight-pence to a shilling per gallon.

Bees-wax. This is to be had in proportion to the honey, from four-pence to sixpence per pound, but the travelling Moors look so sharp after these articles that it is difficult for any English merchant to obtain a supply worthy his attention.

Choya root. This is a species of "Forget-me-not," from which a beautiful crimson dye is extracted. Some of the plants have blue, and others pink flowers. It grows very luxuriantly on a poor sandy soil, and requires no care in its cultivation. This root would, no doubt, soon become a valuable article of commerce, for it is at present very little known in Europe, consequently if attention were paid to its cultivation, it might prove worthy the consideration of any enterprising person.

Having embarked in a fine boat at Cottiaram, we pulled about a mile down the river, and then entered the great bay of Cottiar, which is a well known anchorage, and after a three hours' voyage arrived at Trincomalee, where we landed on the Custom-house wharf, at the head of the inner harbour, and close to my cousin's residence. Captain Snow, and Lieut. Morgan of the 97th, had just arrived from Colombo by sea, via the gulf of Manaar, in eight days, on board a Colonial cutter, built at Batticoloa (about 100 miles by water south of Trincomalee), which is the only place where the natives build cutters, brigs, &c,

Wednesday, 5.—Took a drive into the Fort before dinner, to return various calls, when we were

informed that a number of persons were laid up with the tertian fever, an epidemic produced by malaria, that occasionally visits Trincomalee. At this time it was confined entirely to persons living within the Fort, for not a single case was known outside the walls, not even among the native troops who were encamped near it, nor in the town of Trincomalee, which lay much lower, and only a mile distant.

The brig Helen arrived this day from Colombo, with a French supercargo on board, by whom she had been chartered at the Mauritius, with French wines, millinery, trinkets, &c. for this island, Pondicherry, and other parts of the coast of Coromandel. She had arrived at Colombo at a very seasonable time, viz. just before the Governor's anniversary ball, on St. George's day; and also in time for the wedding of one of the Commissioners of Inquiry, to a daughter of Mr. Rodney, the Colonial Secretary, consequently, he met with a ready and advantageous sale for most of his finery.

My cousin found a cobra de capello, or hooded snake, in his bedroom this morning, about four feet in length, which he soon despatched and put into a bottle of spirits. The cobra de capello may be considered the fiercest of the snake tribe, and appears to be the most conscious of its power of defence; for it always raises its head with a part of its body, and expands its hood upon the least alarm.

The natives hold it in religious veneration, conceiving, that if a snake of this species dies of a lingering wound, that it has the power of leaving a curse upon the head of its destroyer; but that, if one be killed suddenly, it is deprived of the means of using this fatal power. The natives will not, therefore, destroy them upon any account, and although fully conscious of its poisonous nature, they carefully remove the creature from their dwellings, where it is frequently found, and place it in the woods without injury.

Two friends of mine, who were out on a shooting party one day, witnessed an instance of this superstition:—As they were returning through the jungle, they met two natives carrying a large chatty, suspended on a pole, that rested on their shoulders. This being rather unusual, my friends stopped and inquired what it contained, and were informed, that it was a cobra, which had been found in the village, and which they were conveying into the woods, to restore to its liberty. To this proceeding my friends strongly objected, and as they were desirous of possessing a good specimen of that snake, they offered to purchase it; this the natives having absolutely refused, one of the gentlemen calmly proceeded towards them, and mischievously broke the chatty, in the hope of being able to kill the snake; but he did not succeed, for the animal disappeared in an instant, and so did its guardians, much to the amusement of my two friends.

These reptiles have been venerated by the natives of Ceylon, from the most ancient period; in proof of which, we find their olden temples abounding with this image, both in painting and sculpture. The ancient fable records, that this snake protected a goddess, and it is represented with its hood expanded, covering the head of a female figure, while the remainder of the animal is entwined round the body. These figures are frequently seen on each side of the entrance of a temple.

Sitting one day in the veranda, with a friend, our attention was attracted by a number of crows, which were hovering over a particular part of the garden, in apparent agitation. On proceeding to the spot, a mongoose was observed to leave a prickly pear fence, in which we found a large tic polonga, writhing in a dying state, from the recent attack of its natural enemy. On examination, we found the upper jaw of the snake broken, with the fangs hanging out, and the head covered with blood, but no other part was in the least injured. Immediately on seeing a snake, the mongoose crouches, raises its fur, and makes a noise similar to that of an enraged cat, waiting only a favourable opportunity to seize its prey, which it does by springing upon and clutching it by the back of the head; it then retires, and returns to the attack in the same manner, until he has succeeded in killing it, when it is devoured by its conqueror.

The tic polonga is one of the most voracious

snakes in the island of Ceylon, even more so than the cobra de capello. These two families are such great enemies to each other, that they are said to fight whenever they meet. There are two points in which the tic polonga differs from all other snakes. The first is, that they have a remarkably small eye, which leads the natives to call them the "blind snake." The other is, that they are short and thick; the tail tapering away abruptly, and disproportionately to the rest of the body.—Their motions are very slow, which is fortunate for the natives, as they are frequently found in houses, particularly if left uninhabited, even for a single day: on arriving at a rest-house, the first thing generally done, is to look after, and unceremoniously dislodge any of these dangerous companions that might be found occupying the apartments.

Some gentlemen were once on an excursion in the neighbourhood of Trincomalee, and they slept at a rest-house that had been a native hut, when, all of a sudden, in the middle of the night, one of the party jumped out of bed in great agitation, shaking his clothes violently, and vociferating,—"pambu! pambu!" a native word for snake. This quickly aroused, and alarmed his companions, but their consternation was changed to mirth, when they discovered that he was in a sound sleep, from which he was awakened with great difficulty, and even then, the impression of reality

continued so strong on his mind, that it was some time before he became convinced he was suffering from the delusion of a dream.

The fatal consequences of the tic polonga's bite, were proved a few days prior to my arrival at Trincomalee, upon a milkman, who, not appearing with his milk at the usual hour, was inquired after, and found to have been bitten by one of these venomous reptiles late on the preceding evening, and had died from its effects during the night: the animal was pursued and killed by the natives.

The rock snake,* which is well known in India, is also common to Ceylon.

It is surprising that we are so little acquainted with the animal kingdom of Ceylon; but so far as we have been enabled to acquire a knowledge of it, we are led to believe, that, in almost all respects, it closely resembles that of India. The only two exceptions in the class of reptiles, are the following:—A new kind of lizard, peculiar for having a long conical horn on the top of the nose, between its nostrils; and for being, like the chameleon, destitute of ears. It has recently been figured in

* The rock snakes of India belong to the genus Bungarus, of Dandin and Cuvier. The river snakes of India belong to the genus Python, of Dandin and Cuvier. Some of them are found thirty feet long. Both genera were formerly included under *Boa*, which is now restricted by Zoologists to the South American species. Most of the snakes of Ceylon, are common to the continent of India.

Mr. Gray's Illustrations of Indian Zoology, under the name of Ceratophora Stoodartii: also, a most beautiful species of viper, similar to the elegant viper of Bengal. Specimens of these animals are in the United Service Museum.

Thursday, 6.—We dined with a gentleman to-day, who intended to give us a great treat in a China ham; but any one who has been in that country, would rather have one ham from England, than two from China; the one being mellow and well-flavoured, while the other is generally dry, hard, and tasteless: so much for the admiration of foreign luxuries. English hams were in the greatest abundance at Ceylon, during my stay there.

Friday, 7.—We took tiffen with Dr. and Mrs. Sibbald; after which we went to the point of land in the Fort, for the purpose of witnessing a ceremonial that takes place on every Monday and Friday afternoon, at five o'clock. The priest in attendance first breaks a number of cocoa-nuts, and ranges them in order, with plantains, jack-fruit, areka-nut, beetle-leaf, chunam, boiled rice and ghee. The two latter articles were mixed together, and divided into lumps, on each of which was placed a piece of calico, that had been saturated in cocoa-nut oil; these were ignited and kept burning during the ceremony.

He then consecrated a brass chatty of water, the contents of which he occasionally sprinkled over all the articles, and after throwing a few cocoa-

nuts down the precipice (in which example he was followed by several of his congregation), he turned round three times on the point of the rock, then prostrating himself, he touched the ground with his forehead. He next consecrated each article, by holding it in his right hand, and ringing a bell with his left, while he muttered a short prayer. After this, his attendant distributed a small portion of the consecrated articles to the congregation, who all anxiously held out their hands for a share, though they had paid but little attention, until just at the close of the ceremony. There were about one hundred persons present, of various grades in society, all marked with consecrated ashes on the chest and forehead, some with a yellow spot on the latter part. This pigment was composed of sandal-wood dust, and oil.

Saturday, 8.—An arrangement having been made by my cousin for our passing a few days with Major Anderson, and from thence visiting the hot-wells at Cannea, we left town this afternoon for Major Anderson's bungalow at Salt-water Lake, near Elizabeth Point, four miles from Trincomalee, on the Jaffna Road, where we met a small party of the Major's friends at dinner, who left us in the evening.

Sunday, 9.—The day being very sultry, we passed the morning in conversation and reading, and in the cool of the evening took a ride to the village of Mangani.

Monday, 10.—Major Anderson, my cousin and

myself, set out soon after day-light, for the hot-wells at Cannea, where Dr. Sibbald, who had come direct from Trincomalee, met us by appointment. The wells are situated six or seven miles N.W. of the Fort of Trincomalee, and the road leading to them passes over two small ranges of hills of inconsiderable height. These hills, like every other part of the district, are composed of three constituent parts of granite in very varying proportions, most frequently as pure quartz, but occasionally under the different forms of granite rock.

The soil is mostly composed of disintegrated granite, where it is light, consisting of sand and gravel, but in some of the valleys which lie between the ridges, there are deep beds of clay, covered with vegetable mould, as is the case in the neighbourhood of the hot-wells. These wells are six in number, and enclosed by a wall of about eight feet in height ; the temperature of the water varies from 92° to 106° F.; they are partly choked with stones and rubbish. The one of highest temperature was also the deepest, viz. four feet six inches. In this I took a bath, and found the heat just as much as I could endure, but I remained in it some time, without feeling in the least relaxed. We had no means of ascertaining the chemical properties of the water.

After having breakfasted, and passed the hottest part of the day at the wells, we returned to the Major's house, where we remained all night.

Tuesday, 11.—We returned to Trincomalee, and

on my arrival, learning that the brig Helen was to sail for Pondicherry in forty-eight hours, I determined to proceed in her, and made the necessary arrangements accordingly.

Wednesday, 12.—Soon after day-light we walked to Fort Ostenberg, which was built by the Portuguese, and stands at the extremity of a hilly range, that lies on one side of Trincomalee Harbour. Notwithstanding the elevation of its site, the troops quartered here suffer more fatally from fever than in any other part of Trincomalee ; an observation which brings to mind Sir Gilbert Blane's remark that the Marsh Miasmata has often more effect upon the elevated ground at a little distance, than in the immediate vicinity of the place whence it arises, and in support of this argument he instances a place on the River Thames, near Northfleet.

Trincomalee has unfortunately been generally considered one of the most unhealthy places in the world ; and certainly there has been too just grounds for this unfavourable opinion, as the great mortality among Europeans who have resided there, or even visited it evidently proves ; however, the Commanders of vessels of war as well as merchantmen, and even the fleets of France and England have frequently, during former years, repaired thither to refit their ships. The principal cause of its unhealthiness is now removed, by filling up some of the tanks and hollows, as well as raising the low ground that formerly remained covered

with water some time after the rainy season was at an end, and then only gradually disappeared by evaporation, which being combined with the decayed animal and vegetable matter, of course produced marsh miasmata.

This praiseworthy undertaking commenced under the collectorship of Mr. Downing, who, in 1823, obtained a grant of money from the Colonial Government, to fill up all the useless tanks, &c. in the vicinity of the town. The new ground was laid out for Gardens, and sold to the natives to reimburse the government. This prudent measure soon produced a beneficial change in the health of the inhabitants, even among the natives; for it is now calculated that not a tenth part of the number fall victims to the prevailing diseases of fever and ague to that which formerly took place; indeed this was so evident to the natives themselves, that only two years after Mr. Downing began his operations, a few of the rich headmen applied for, and obtained, grants of some of the swamps in the neighbourhood of Trincomalee, under a bond, to have them filled up and planted within a given time. This laudable work was still proceeding when I left the island in 1830.

The unhealthiness of Trincomalee has been variously attempted to be accounted for by different persons, according to their prejudices, or degre esof intelligence. The wood has frequently been cleared away from the ridge on which Fort Ostenberg

stands, in the hope of improving the salubrity of the town and neighbourhood : but this expectation was founded in error; for Fort Ostenberg, like many other elevated situations in the vicinity of swamps (the capital of the island of St. Jago for instance) must always continue to suffer from the exhalations arising out of the surrounding marshes. The jungle, in dry situations, even with a moderate elevation, is not so unhealthy as low grounds free from wood, that are liable to occasional inundations.

The climate of Trincomalee, as described by an old resident in Ceylon, is as follows.

" *January and February.* These are the most delightful months in the year ; the wind is constantly N.E. and easterly, blowing from the sea. The thermometer about 82°, without any appearance of fever orother disease.

" *March and April.* At this time the sun becoming vertical, the sea-breeze is scarcely ever strong enough to reach the shore, or the light breezes from the land sufficiently strong to be of service ; it is therefore perfectly calm the greater part of the day, and exposure at these times is very apt to bring on ague and fever ; remittent fevers frequently rage among the natives, but of course more particularly among those Europeans who are not inured to the climate.

" *May and June.* The land winds now commence blowing steadily from sunset to sunrise. The natives hail this with delight as it entirely disperses fevers.

"*July.* The land wind blows very strongly and hotly. Thermometer from 90° to 96° F. ; sometimes an occasional storm, with heavy thunder and rain : but they seldom last long.

"*August and September.* These months may be considered the most variable in the year, the sun becoming again vertical, the land and sea breezes blow alternately, and when strong, during their proper hours, they are delightful, however, as they do not often blow home, frequent calms take place, at which time the atmosphere is very oppressive, with heavy rains, but not of sufficient duration to occasion much fever.

"*October.* This month the sea-breeze becomes more regular, as the N.E. or rainy monsoon sets in about the 26th, ten days later than at Madras. The flag-staff is then struck preparatory to bad weather. There are frequent heavy squalls from the sea, with rain, thunder, &c.

"*November and December.* Delightful sea-breezes, with occasionally heavy rains, which continue many days at a time, however this varies every year, and appears to fall heaviest every third or fourth year ; at which period forty-five successive days rain have been known to fall in these two months. On the 25th of December the flag-staff is generally hoisted, when the bad weather season is considered to be over. Slight bowel attacks with symptoms of dysentery, colds, and fevers are common in these months. Thermometer from 74° to 82° F."

Trincomalee is situated on a sandy isthmus, and is only unhealthy when under the influence of a vertical sun, in calms, and not as is generally believed from the effects of the land winds.

During these calms, the villages to the northward are perfectly free from fever, where the soil is composed of clay and red gravel, even to within three or four miles of the town. The greatest number of European deaths in Trincomalee, in any one month, for seven years, (from 1814 to 1821), was in the month of May, when they amounted to eight, during which time it was the head-quarters of a European regiment, with a large naval force, and full establishment in the Naval-yard, and it was thought that they died of diseases taken during the preceding calm months.

By the returns it appears that the European deaths throughout the island, out of between 2,300 and 2,400 men, from 1811 to 1820, amounted only to a yearly average of fifteen, one in five of which was under twenty-four years of age.

At the entrance of the harbour of Trincomalee, which is the finest in our eastern possessions, there are two islands, the smallest is called Round Island, which flanks the entrance on the side opposite to Fort Ostenberg, and is little more than half a mile apart from it. The larger is named Soober Island, and nearly joins the other, for the passage between them is so shallow, that it can be easily forded at low water. Neither of these islands are

inhabited; the small one is merely a conical rock, and the other is devoted to the use of the squadron on the Indian station. There is upon it a neat bungalow, with a garden, and buildings to receive the stock from the men-of-war, while they remain in harbour.

The place is healthy, and consists chiefly of high hills, the most elevated of which commands Ostenberg. The Dutch had a signal station here, but only the foundation of it now remains.

On leaving Fort Ostenberg, we visited the Dockyard, situated at the foot of the hill; thence we accompanied Mr. Curgenvin to his house, where we remained to breakfast, after which I returned home to prepare for my departure.

Dined with Dr. and Mrs. Sibbald, who are great collectors of rare and beautiful shells. Among many other good things we had fish cutlets, and I could hardly help thinking that this was a dish prepared in accordance with the Doctor's ruling passion for conchology.

Thursday, 13.—Before I take my leave of Trincomalee, (the translation of which is "Three Corners," or "Three Points of Rock,") I wish to conclude my remarks on this interesting island; and as I shall endeavour to give to them the greatest possible authenticity, I shall add to my own observations, statements drawn from various public reports, on those subjects which are of vital interest to the Colony; and as Ceylon is the only British

possession that exports cinnamon in any quantity, I shall begin with a few remarks upon that article of commerce.

The gross revenue accruing from the sales of Ceylon Cinnamon, since 1822, has varied from 52,409*l.* to 170,534*l.* per annum, from which the charges in Ceylon and London are to be deducted. The average quantity sold in seven years, has been 4,570,000 lbs., and the average price for the best has been six shillings and six-pence per pound. The cinnamon is peeled at a certain season by a class named Chaliers, who are compulsorily obliged to perform this duty in the forests, receiving a small fixed sum, according to the quantity which they deliver. Several inhabitants have lately made plantations of the tree, and cinnamon is received by the Government in payment of land-rents. The wild cinnamon abounds in the forests of Malabar, and some plantations of the finer sort have lately been made there. The quantity of cinnamon annually exported from Ceylon formerly by the Dutch, appears to have been raised from 180,000, to 920,000 lbs. which they procured at the rate of five-pence per pound, and sold in Europe at eleven shillings per pound. Pepper was formerly cultivated in Ceylon, but it has latterly been chiefly purchased from Malabar, although the cultivation of it has been encouraged. It is used in preserving the cargoes of cinnamon, by attracting moisture from the bales.

The Island of Ceylon is about 27,000 square miles in extent, the principal part consists of forests, morasses, and wood-covered mountains. Over this surface are scattered about 850,000 abject, poverty-stricken and superstitious inhabitants, making little more than 30 persons to the square mile ; a density of population equal to the fraction of one-fifth of that of the neighbouring continent of India.

By the census taken in the year 1832, we find the total results as follow :—

In the whole of the Maritime Provinces there were—

Male whites .	3,198
Female ditto .	3,150
Free male blacks	334,797
Ditto female ditto	322,262
Male slaves .	10,322
Female ditto .	10,563
Total of Males . . .	358,317
Total of Females . .	335,975

In the Kandyan Provinces—

Male whites .	15
Female ditto .	4
Males, free blacks	164,669
Female ditto .	137,205
Male slaves .	1,051
Female ditto .	1,053
Total of Males . . .	524,052
Total of Females . .	474,237
Total . . .	998,289

Upon this population is levied a tax, or an annual revenue of 330,000*l.* sterling, the items of which, as follow, sufficiently shew the nature of the taxation.

A land-tax, for the most part levied in kind.

A monopoly of cinnamon, the staple production of the island.

A monopoly of salt, the second necessary of life to the people.

Fish-rents of all fish caught upon the coast.

A monopoly of the pearl fishery.

Transit duties.

Taxes on proceedings in courts of justice.

A poll-tax, auction duties, &c. &c.

The only unexceptionable duties, so far as principle is concerned, are the duties and customs on spirits.

No article in Ceylon escapes taxation, whatever may be the expense of collection, for example, the monopoly of precious stones, produces the gross amount of 78*l.* per annum. A tribute of bees-wax from the Vedahs, wandering savages, 161*l.* A tax on the religious ceremonies of the natives, 219*l.*; and permission for 850,000 persons to gamble, 446*l.* The whole revenue costs about 12 per cent. in the collection, and some of it 30 or 40 per cent. The gross annual produce of the cinnamon monopoly is estimated at 130,000*l.* and the charges above 42,000*l.* so that what is nominally gained by making a monopoly of the only staple article that distinguishes Ceylon from every other country, is short of 100,000*l.* It is called a nominal gain,

because that includes no calculation of the land-tax, and allows no interest for capital, to which there can be no return for two years. The London charges alone for the sale of about 223 tons of cinnamon exceed 10,000*l.* per annum.

In a recent publication, I find a very clear and satisfactory account of the cinnamon-tree and its products, and as it appears to embrace all essential particulars relative to that wood, I take leave to present it to my readers.

"The cinnamon-tree (*Laurus Cinnamomum*) is indigenous in the Islands of Ceylon, Sumatra, Borneo, the Sooloo Archipelago, the Nicobar and Phillippine Islands, Cochin China, and the Malabar coast of the Peninsula of India, &c.; and it has been cultivated in the Brazils, Guiana, the Isles of Bourbon and Mauritius, the West India Islands, Egypt, &c.

"The tree grows to the height of twenty-five or thirty feet, and the stem to a diameter of from twelve to fifteen inches. The young leaves have a scarlet-crimson colour; the bark of the shoots is often beautifully speckled with dark green and light orange colours. The leaves, when full grown, are from six to nine inches long, and from two to three broad. The flowers appear in January and February, and the seeds ripen in June, July and August. The odour of the flowers resembles the disagreeable smell which emanates from bones when they are sawn. Unless when flowering, the tree emits no odour whatever.

"Buffaloes, cows, goats, deer and horses, eat the leaves, and pigeons and crows swallow the berries with great avidity. By these birds the tree is disseminated to a great extent, and in the most impassable jungles; for their stomachs do not destroy the germinating qualities of the seeds.

"There is, perhaps, no part of the world in which the cinnamon-tree grows in such abundance as in Ceylon, but even in this island it is chiefly confined to the south-west quarter. In the other parts of the island the tree is comparatively rare, and the bark is deficient in the spicy, aromatic flavour which it possesses in what has been called the "Cinnamon Country." In the north and north-east parts of the island the tree has never been seen. The cinnamon-tree thrives best in a rich, light, dry soil, and some degree of shelter from the ardent rays of the sun seems to be beneficial to it. Cinnamon-trees grow or rather live in nearly quartz sand; but they yield little cinnamon in this soil, as is the case in sandy parts of the Merandalon plantation near Colombo.

"There are four plantations of cinnamon in the vicinity of Colombo, consisting altogether of from eight to ten thousand acres, which afford a large portion of the cinnamon that is exported from the island; but a considerable quantity is also procured from the jungles (natural woods), both in the provinces on the coast, and in the interior or Kandyan country. The principal products of the cinnamon-tree are:—

"1st. *Cassia buds.* The cassia bud of commerce is the immature fruit and the fleshy receptacle of the seed of the cinnamon-tree. The prepared buds have the appearance of nails with roundish heads. Cassia buds possess the same properties as cinnamon, but in an inferior degree. They are chiefly prepared in the eastern Archipelago. The price current of cassia buds in the Canton market is commonly about 6*d.* or 7*d.* a pound, and the import duty for the same quantity is 1*s.* About 1815, the price current of cassia buds in London was from about 5*s.* 6*d.* to 6*s.* 6*d.* per pound. Cassia buds have not hitherto been an article of export from Ceylon, although they might be collected there in great quantities. In 1816, the writer of this paper prepared about 100 pounds weight of cassia buds at Colombo, which were sent to this country, by the late Sir Robert Brownrigg, for the purpose of drawing the attention of Government to this article of commerce, which was quite new in as far as Ceylon was concerned, for it does not appear that the Dutch prepared them during their occupation of the island.

"2nd. *Cinnamon.* This highly esteemed spice is the prepared bark of the cinnamon-tree. The cinnamon harvest commences in Ceylon early in the month of May, and continues until late in October. Shoots, having a diameter of from half an inch to three inches, yield better cinnamon than larger shoots or branches. The shoots are peeled,

by making a longitudinal incision through the bark on both sides, and then introducing a knife under the bark, and thereby separating it from the wood.

"The green or outer bark is scraped off from the inner bark, which after being carefully dried becomes the cinnamon of commerce. The Ceylon cinnamon is commonly formed into quills or pipes about forty inches in length. Great care is taken to prevent the cinnamon which is exported from being mixed with inodorous and tasteless bark. There are great differences in the quality of cinnamon, which it is presumed are occasioned by varieties in the climate, soil, or exposure in which the plant grows, the age and health of the tree, and the care and skill employed in its preparation. Cinnamon is exported from Ceylon in bales of 92½ pounds weight, covered with double cloths made of hemp, and not as has been stated of cloth made of the bark of the cocoa-nut-tree. The cocoa-nut-tree has no bark.

"From the time the English took possession of Ceylon, until about 1823, the East India Company had a monopoly of the cinnamon produced in that island. For the purpose of superintending the sorting and baling of the cinnamon, the Company employed an inspector and two assistants at Colombo, and for a number of years I was one of the assistants. The cinnamon was divided by the sorters into three kinds, first and second sorts, and

a third or rejected sort. The Company's contract comprehended the first two sorts, and the third or rejected sort remained in possession of the Ceylon government. It was part of the agreement between the contracting parties that the third sort should not be imported into Europe; and while General Maitland was Governor of Ceylon, a great quantity of it was burned with a view of emptying the storehouses. During subsequent periods the third sort found its way, by a circuitous route, to England, where it was imported not under the name cinnamon, but under that of *cassia*. The cinnamon, which is imported from the peninsula of India, Sumatra, Java, &c., as well as the coarse cinnamon which is imported from Ceylon, is denominated cassia. Cinnamon, which has been prepared in the Eastern Archipelago, is usually made up into quills of about eighteen or twenty inches in length. The import duty from a British possession is 6*d.* per pound; the price of cinnamon in the London market varies from 5*s.* to 10*s.* a pound, according to its quality. The quantities of this spice imported during the year 1832 were, under the head of cinnamon, 225,859 pounds, and under the name of cassia, 398,420 pounds. Under the former denomination, 504,643 pounds were exported; and of the latter, 718,772 pounds.

"3rd. *The essential Oil of Cinnamon.* This oil is chiefly prepared in Ceylon, and generally from the broken portions which are separated from the quills

during the inspection and sorting. The cinnamon chips are grossly powdered, and then they are immersed for about forty-eight hours in sea-water. The process of distillation follows, when an oil comes over, which separates into two kinds, a heavier and a lighter; the light oil separates from the water in a few hours, but the heavy oil continues to precipitate for ten or twelve days. Eighty pounds weight of cinnamon yield about two and a half ounces of oil, which floats upon water, and five and a half ounces of heavy oil. Cinnamon oil pays an import duty of 1*s*. per ounce, and that quantity usually sells at about a guinea.

"The leaves of the cinnamon-tree yield an essential oil, which exactly resembles the essential oil of cloves; and the bark of the root is strongly impregnated with camphor, from which it may be extracted by sublimation.

"All the cinnamon-trees in Ceylon belong to Government, and persons who are discovered uprooting trees, for whatever purpose, are liable to the penalty of transportation. By decoction the ripe berries yield a suety matter which is inodorous. This substance is sometimes used by the natives as a liniment for bruises, but they do not, as has been often alleged, make it into candles, for the purpose of diffusing the fine odour of cinnamon, or for illumination. The peeled wood, which is inodorous, is used for fuel only."

In the Ceylon almanack of 1834, I find an exact statement of the revenue for the year 1832, which I subjoin for the benefit of my readers.

	£.	s.	d.
Cinnamon	147,549	13	3
Sea Customs	65,176	10	3¼
Pearl Fishery	3,887	6	3½
Land Rents	21,300	4	3½
Land Customs	4,176	12	3¼
Licenses	29,179	6	7½
Fish Rents	6,986	17	2¼
Salt	24,653	2	10
Stamps	2,729	19	5½
Judicial Receipts	10,461	9	6
Commutation Tax	3,008	3	6¾
Post Office	1,549	16	7¼
Lands and Houses	195	8	4½
Steam Engine	1,127	12	1
Auction Duty	215	9	11½
Stud	508	11	11¼
Elephant Tusks	13	17	4½
Plumbago	22	18	4
Tribute from the Vedahs	104	3	9½
Chanks	21	17	0
Total fixed Revenue	£322,869	1	0

Incidental.

	£	s.	d.
Premium of sale of bills, &c.	£3,976	7	8¾
Interest on payments made in England on account of the Ceylon Civil Fund	2,255	5	2
Portion of interest paid to Government from the monies of suitors, intestates, and the weeskamer lent out by the loan board .	485	8	6¼
Proceeds of sale of the Colombo Journal, calendars, &c. .	437	6	3¾
Proceeds of sale of the barque Anne	710	0	0
Ditto, of a Government boat, sent from Delft	6	4	6
Ditto, of unserviceable stores and materials	12	17	0¾
Ditto, of cocoa-nuts, jack-fruit, &c. the produce of the cinnamon garden, and stoppages from the cinnamon peelers while in hospital	119	7	11
Hire of Government boats, anchors and cables . . .	4	1	0
Interest on a deficiency due by the late Shroff of the Tangalle Cutcherry	0	16	6
Fines and forfeitures . .	979	11	4½
Total .	£8,987	6	1

Summary.

	£.	s.	d.
Arrears of Revenues of former years	12,346	12	1
Fixed	322,869	1	0
Incidental	8,987	6	1
Receipts in aid of Revenue .	25,234	17	11
	£369,437	17	1

An exact Statement of the EXPENDITURE in the year 1832, within the island.

Arrears of Expenditure of former years, Military Disbursements	5,734	4	9½
Civil Expenditure—Ordinary.			
Civil Charges	44,233	19	6½
Revenue do.	31,165	3	8½
Judicial do.	26,604	5	11
Extraordinary.			
Civil Charges	41,732	13	7½
Revenue do.	32,270	4	1
Judicial do.	9,125	8	0¼
Loss on the sale of old copper, money of the Ceylon coinage, and Ceylon Elephant Rix-dollars	1,280	1	4¾
Ditto, on Exchange . . -	8	5	0
Ditto, on Commission to the Agents for the Colony in India	302	0	11¾
Carried forward	192,456	7	0¾

	£	s.	d.
Brought forward	192,456	7	0¾
Amount over credited the Head Revenue in 1831, on account of the proceeds of Sales of Cinnamon in England, now rectified	9,208	14	3
Military Expenditure—Ordinary.			
Pay and Allowances to European and Native Troops . .	45,959	16	0½
Ditto, ditto to Staff . .	18,903	1	4
Ditto, to Engineer Department	2,111	4	3¾
Extraordinary, or Contingent Charges . . .	5,681	17	5¼
Commissariat Department.			
Provisions	25,255	7	1½
Barracks	1,290	17	4¾
Engineers	3,736	18	3¼
Contingencies . . .	5,778	12	10
	£310,364	17	8½

Estimate of the Expenditure of the Agent in England, for 1832, being a Copy of the Expenses actually incurred by the Ceylon Government, in England, in the year 1831.

	£	s.	d.
Pensions to Judge, &c. . .	4,200	0	0
Civil Fund	11,800	0	0
Board of Colonial Audit .	2,500	0	0
Salary and Establishment of the Agent	1,150	0	0
Stores and Supplies, and other Miscellaneous Charges .	8,085	14	8
	£27,735	14	8
Total Expenditure,	£338,100	12	4½

Return of the Revenue and Expenditure of each year from 1821 to 1832 inclusive—shewing the excess of Revenue, or excess of Expenditure in in each year.

	Revenue.			Expenditure.			Excess of Revenue			Excess of Expenditure.		
	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.	£	s.	d.
1821	459,690	0	0	481,854	0	0	—	—		22,155	0	0
1822	473,669	0	0	458,346	0	0	15,323	0	0			
1823	355,406	0	0	476,242	0	0	——			120,836	0	0
1824	387,259	0	0	441,592	0	0	....			54,333	0	0
1825	355,320	0	0	495,529	0	0	——			140,209	0	0
1826	278,350	0	0	394,229	0	0	——			115,879	0	0
1827	264,735	0	0	411,648	0	0	——			146,913	0	0
1828	305,712	0	0	339,516	0	0	——			33,804	0	0
1829	389,534	0	0	344,757	0	0	44,777	0	0			
1830	403,475	0	0	347,029	0	0	56,446	0	0			
1831	420,170	0	0	346,565	0	0	73,605	0	0			
1832	369,437	0	0	338,100	0	0	31,337	0	0			
	4,462,766	0	0	4,875,407	0	0	221,488	0	0	634,129	0	0
				Deduct Excess of Revenue						221,488	0	0
				Nett Excess of Expenditure						412,641	0	0

Besides the avowed taxes and monopolies, there is one of a worse description in Ceylon, called "*forced services.*" Every man must give a certain portion of his labour to the public gratuitously, and the order is enforced by corporal punishment. The people thus detained from their agricultural pursuits, and worked without remuneration, are much less efficient than the government pioneers, or than hired labourers generally would be; and their reluctance to perform labour has exposed them to punishment by the overseer of the works.

In the maritime provinces, these overseers are expressly authorised, by a government advertise-

ment, dated in 1802, to inflict corporal punishment on the labourers, and under this regulation, the superintendant of cinnamon plantations has considered himself authorised to inflict it on the cinnamon peelers for neglect of work.

Many changes have taken place in the government of this island, since the Commissioners of Inquiry have returned to England, and the following letter, extracted from the Colombo Journal of December 1st, 1832, purporting to be from a native, will shew the effect which the abolition of forced labour appears to have produced upon the population.

" Sir,—As an old labourer, who has spent the greatest part of his life in the cultivation in the cinnamon plantations, I hailed the arrival of the blissful era of the general exemption from the compulsory system under which the lower classes of this island have been groaning.

" To me, as well as to such of my countrymen, as have been bred up to a life of industry, this salutary measure has, in a measure, opened a new world of happiness, as it enables us to employ our time to the best ends and purposes, at our pleasure, and to remain in the tranquil enjoyment of our domestic comforts, but when I look around to the rest of my countrymen, who have been brought up in the lap of indolence, and have spent their leisure intervals, under the old system, in idleness, the degree of satisfaction I feel on the occasion,

vanishes like mist before the rising sun, their present condition being comparable to 'a ship without a pilot,' betaking themselves to every kind of debaucheries, such as gambling, topping, sabbath-breaking, and rioting, whereby they have not only grudged their poor families the common necessaries of life, but have rendered themselves the odium of the public, and not unfrequently the victims of the law. Here I venture to assert, that under the compulsory sysem, idleness was not tolerated, but employment was forced upon every one in general, by a regular rotation of service, so a discharged labourer seldom returned home without sufficient means to support himself and family during his furlough; but the sudden and unexpected liberation from control and discipline, has led them to fly to the gambling-house, on the wings of freedom and liberty, and to indulge in all the excesses of vice, instead of following any occupation or trade, for their maintenance; or engaging as volunteer labourers, or coolies on the public service, for which they appear to have contracted a rooted aversion, and the scene becomes extremely lamentable, when the mother, moved by the cries of the children for breakfast, goes to her neighbour and sells her plate, for a seer of rice, while the father, overcome by the ill luck he had met with at the gaming-board the preceding evening, and weak and trembling by fasting, rises from his bed, with some difficulty, and trudges to the tavern

with his chunam-box, and pledging it with the tavern-keeper, refreshes himself with a cup of toddy, and loiters away the remainder of the day in some vicious pursuits, leaving his wife and children to starve at home.

"Such being the results of the idleness of my countrymen, I feel anxious to bring these points to the notice of the public, through the medium of your invaluable paper.

"I am, Sir,

"Your humble Servant,

"A NATIVE."

"To the Editor of the Colombo Journal."

There are twenty-one castes to be met with in the Island of Ceylon, which are three more than are generally met with in India.

The highest class of the country are called Wellalas, under which are comprehended noblemen, planters, and all others who are concerned in husbandry.

The second class are the fishermen, who are not exactly engaged in the actual occupation of fishing, but who are considered to furnish fish gratis to the class above them, after which the remainder is at their own disposal.

The third class are expected to work whenever they are required, for the first class gratis, but not for any other without pay.

There is a Cingalese custom of sending a written

document,* called a charm, to the great men, at the commencement of their new year. One of these which was presented to a friend of mine in Kandy, was given to me; and of which the following is a literal translation.

"The year of Saka, 1751, by name Werody, terminates at 24 hours and 22 minutes after sun-rise on Sunday the 31st day of the month, Madindene (45 minutes past three o'clock in the afternoon of the 11th of April, 1830) and then begins the new year of Saka, 1752, by name Wikkretie; and at this moment the genius of the year, in the shape of a panther, clad in white apparel and riding on a cock, will come out in a sleeping posture from the mouth of a hare. At this hour it is recommended that four pots of milk be set a boiling till it flow over at the four quarters of the residence of the revenue commissioners.

"At 26 hours and 7½ minutes after sun-rise, (27 minutes past 4 o'clock in the afternoon, on the same day), the medicated liquid, together with the juice of the cotton leaves, are recommended to be used as unguents on the face and body, viewing the N. W. direction, having cotton leaves suspended over the head, dawul leaves strewed beneath the feet, and then to be clothed in apparel of white, red,

* These documents are written with a style on strips of the Talipât leaf, which is the general substitute for writing-paper in this country. It is prepared for the purpose, by simply steeping it in milk: the characters on which are said to continue perfectly legible for centuries.

and smoke colours ; and at this propitious hour it is likewise recommended to begin to furnish the hearth with fire.

"On the same day, 7½ hours after dark (9 o'clock in the evening), it is recommended to cut rice, mixed with the five nectareous viands, together with cakes, to be mixed with ginger, pepper, and tippili.*

"On the 2nd day of the month Bak, at 6 hours after dark (12th April, 24 minutes past 8 in the evening), it is recommended to begin all kind of transactions viewing the North.

"According to the situation of the planets this year, as well as on account of an extraordinary, and an unlucky conjunction, it is concluded that sickness and destruction will prevail among the middle and lower classes of people, as well as among quadrupeds, birds, reptiles, and every other kind of creatures; and they will have also to suffer from enemies ; yet as the genius of the year appears in white apparel, and also as the year begins in the afternoon ; and according to the situation of certain other planets, the above-said evils will partly be dispelled, and crops of corn, and also pearls, gems, and clothing will be had in abundance, as well as some rain : and the king's ministers and people in general will be freed from thieves, fire, enemies, sickness, and death ; and long life, and happiness will prevail among them."

* A drug so called.

There are twenty-four roads through the island :

1. Road round the Island, near the Coast.
2. —— from Trincomalee to Werteltivoe.
3. —— from Colombo, by Damboola to Trincomalee.
4. —— Hambantotte to Batticoloa.
5. —— Arippo to Anarajapoorra and Damboola.
6. —— Putlam to Kotabowé.
7. —— Kurunaiagalle to Chilan.
8. —— Kurunaiagalle to Negombo, by the right bank of the Maha-oya.
9. —— Kurunaiagalle to Negombo, by the left bank of the Maha-oya.
10. —— Colombo by Kaddooganava to Kandy.
11. —— Colombo by Ambeganmua and Katmalla to Baddoolla.
12. —— Colombo by Avisahavellé and Ratnapoora to Baddoolla and Alloopotta.
13. —— Mattoorra to Ballangodde.
14. —— Kandy by Nalande to Damboola.
15. —— Kandy to Baddoolla by Ooma-oya.
16. —— Kandy to Baddoolla through Wallapané.
17. —— Kandy to Baddoolla by Mattooratte.
18. —— Avisahavellé to Ballapane.
19. —— Kandy to Nuwera Ellia.
20. —— Colombo by Ratnapoora to Adam's Peak.
21. —— Damboolla Viharé to Meneria.
22. —— Baddoolla to Bintenne and Kennegadda.
23. —— Kandy, through Doombera to Bintenne.
24. New Road from Kandy to Trincomalee.

Return of the number of Schools for the year 1832.

Provinces.	Districts.	Government	Regimental	Church Mission	Wesleyan Mission	American Mission.	Baptist Mission.	Private	Total.
Western	Colombo .	5	3	16	38		13	501	576
	Chilaw and Putlam	2						64	66
	Seven Korles				4				4
Southern	Galle .	1		14	10			3	28
	Matura .				16				16
Eastern	Trincomalee .	3	1		1			14	19
	Batticoloa .	1			1			26	28
Northern	Jaffna .	1		15	2	83		133	234
	Manai .	1						37	38
Central	Kandy .	1	1	8					10
	Total . . .	15	5	53	72	83	13	778*	1019

When the morning arrived that I was to take leave of Trincomalee and Ceylon, I felt considerable regret at quitting a country where I had passed my time happily, and where I had received so many acts of extraordinary kindness from the most distinguished persons in the island. I had, however, as I thought, gleaned all the information that was necessary to my objects ; and the only return I could make for all the favours conferred upon me, was thus publicly to record my gratitude, and to endeavour to communicate some part of the

* Of these schools, 63 are under the superintendance of the Roman Catholic Clergy, viz.

37 in the Western Provinces.
1 in the Southern Ditto.
2 in the Eastern Ditto.
23 in the Northern Ditto.

pleasure I received while pursuing my inquiries, by presenting to my readers the result of my researches.

Since I left Ceylon, a daring insurrection of disaffected Kandyans was fortunately detected, and prevented, by the vigilance of the authorities. The bold design of the conspirators was to invite the British to a feast, under the mask of hospitality, and to poison them while they were enjoying themselves in the confidence of friendly intercourse. During the time of the banquet, which was proposed with a view to divide the physical strength of the British, it was intended to massacre the troops. This rebellion was four months in preparation; but, providentially, the ringleaders were arrested in the July of last year (1834). The following are the names of the chief prisoners who were implicated on that occasion, and sent to Colombo under a strong escort.

Molligodde, late First Adigar.

Dunuwille, late Dissave, commonly called Loco Banda.

Raddagodde Lekam.

Tibbotowewa, } Priests of the Malwatte Establishment.
Dembewe, }

CHAP. XIII.

Embark for Madras—Coloreen River—Pondicherry—Mussoolah Boats—Punch-houses—Silk Manufactory—The new Road—Bazaar—Description of the Town—Military force—The Black Town—Population of Pondicherry—A free Port—Manufactures—Native mode of dyeing Blue—Bishop of Hallicarnasse—Protestant Service—Palanquins—Want of Equipages—Character of the Residents—Cuddalore—Good Society—A French-Belle—The Governor—Departure from Pondicherry—Expense of Palanquin travelling—Madras—Fort St. George—Importunity of Lacqueys, Porters, &c.—Mr. Arbuthnot's Hospitality—Journey to Bangalore—Travelling Natives—Festival at Little Congeveram—Arcot—Palace of the Nabob—Vellore—A Royal Prisoner—Native Town—Historical Records of Vellore—Its Origin—The Superstition of its Founder—Extraordinary Dream—And its Effects—Liberality of the Rajah of Mysore—Arrival at Bangalore—Inconveniences of the Town—A reflection on the Author's condition—A merry Hearth—An English Party—Description of the Fort at Bangalore The Palace—The Cantonment—Troops—The Pettah—Choultry—Arab Horse-dealers—Suspicions of Honesty—Departure from Bangalore—Palanquin Bearers.

Thursday, May 13, 1830.—After an early breakfast, my cousin accompanied me on board the brig Helen, Captain Kennedy, then lying at anchor in Back Bay, from whence we made sail at nine o'clock, and I was again left amongst perfect strangers. The only person on board besides the crew of the vessel, was a French supercargo, M. Destangue, who became of course my chief com-

panion, and who proved to be a very agreeable gentlemanly man. The wind was light, and we therefore made but little progress, for at noon we were only abreast of Pigeon Island. The harbour of Trincomalee is so well, and so generally known, that it will be unnecessary for me to add any thing to the observations of others.

Friday, 14.—We were now in the open ocean, with a fresh breeze, which declined towards mid-day; still veering from S. W. to S. E. At noon lat. 10° 9 N. In the evening the wind was very light, and the weather became so hazy that we could not see the land. Throughout the night we sounded occasionally from 25 to 14 fathoms.

Saturday, 15.—At daylight we found ourselves within sight of Nega-patam, the black Pagoda near that place was very conspicuous. At noon our latitude was 11° 19′ N., consequently we were off Caloreen river, at the entrance of which we saw some small vessels, and also several others, both at anchor, and under sail along the coast. About sunset we were abreast of Cuddalore, with a fine breeze, and at eight o'clock we anchored in Pondicherry roads, where we found one ship, and three brigs, the former left the anchorage soon after we arrived. Two of the brigs were under English, and the third under French colours.

Sunday, 16—Soon after daylight a boat came off to make the usual inquiries, and when she returned to the shore, Captain Kennedy alone was

allowed to accompany the visiting officer, until the vessel had been regularly reported. There was a calm with a little ground swell until ten o'clock, when a moderate sea-breeze arose, which freshened considerably in the afternoon, and died away as usual in the evening. One of the brigs left the roads for Pedang on the Coast of Sumatra.

Monday, 17.—Captain Kennedy returned to the vessel this morning with permission to hold a free communication with the shore; I therefore accompanied the supercargo in one of the native boats, called Mussoolah boats, which are the only ones in general use for landing on the beach of this coast; and they are well adapted to contend with the surf, which even in moderate weather is too rough for boats commonly used by ships. We were rowed on shore by six natives, and one steering, but when the weather is rough they use twice that number of oars. Their hire is very moderate, considering the size of the boat, and the number of men required. It is only three-quarters of a rupee, (or sixteen pence sterling) for each trip, with six rowers, but when a greater number is required, the price is regulated by the weather, and probable danger of being upset in the surf, &c. We landed very easily, and I accompanied M. Destangue to the house of M. Blue, one of the Firm with which he was about to transact business. We were politely invited to breakfast, after which M. Delbreak, another partner of the same house, proposed

to introduce me to a countryman, a particular friend of his own, and the only English merchant resident at Pondicherry. I willingly acceded, and he immediately accompanied me to the residence of Mr. Mackenzie, who most hospitably invited me to take up my quarters with him during my stay; and as he informed me that there were only two miserable inns in the place, where the accommodation and society were both of a very mean order, I very gladly availed myself of his kind offer, and found myself soon installed an inmate of a very excellent and airy house, which had the additional advantage of being the resort of all the elîte of English visitors at Pondicherry.

The inns at Pondicherry are under the denomination of hotels, but the natives of India perhaps, more correctly, call them punch-houses. The charge for boarding and lodging daily is only three rupees and a half, wine and spirits excepted, which are considered tavern perquisites. These hotels are held in great contempt, and are very rarely used by the residents of India, and when the Company's officers, either Civil or Military, visit Pondicherry for their health, which they very frequently do, they either take up their abode with a friend, or hire apartments for themselves. Pondicherry is a favourite retreat from Trichinopoly, Vellore, Arcot, &c. during the hot months.

Being informed that etiquette required all strangers to wait upon the Governor immediately

after their arrival, M. de Millé, a Capitaine de Vaisseau, M. Destangue, and myself, left our cards at his residence. In the evening I went with Messrs. Delbreak and Mackenzie to visit an establishment where silk is produced, and manufactured, by M. de St. Heliar, the Ordonnateur, or Directeur de l'Interieur, a situation which places him next in authority to the Governor. The finest silk that had been produced and manufactured there, was said to be fully equal in quality, both in evenness and colour, to the best descriptions of Bengal, or China silk. The buildings had not been long erected, and it was still in a very unfinished state, but the arrangements for the insects were very conveniently and admirably disposed, in a recess filled with compartments all round the room, on shelves from the floor to the ceiling; and in the vicinity of the manufactory, a large plantation of mulberry-trees had been laid out for the supply of the industrious little spinners.

We returned home by another route, called the "New Road," which made the circuit of the town. It was planted on each side with a row of trees, and had been commenced under the government of Viscount des Bassagnes de Richemont, but only lately finished. That part which lies in front of the town, near to the sea, forms a very cool and delightful evening ride and promenade. The Viscount was scarcely three years Governor of Pondicherry, but he did much for the improvement and

embellishment of the town. He caused a spacious and handsome bazaar to be built, previous to which time, fish, meat, vegetables, fruit, &c. were all hawked about the streets; but now every article is to be found in the bazaar, in which place alone, they are allowed to be sold. He founded a school, for which teachers were procured from France, who receive a salary from the Government. The uniform worn by the boys, consists of a blue jacket, with a yellow collar. He also established a Botanical garden, and procured a valuable collection of plants from Europe, India, Java, &c.

The expenses of all these improvements, were paid out of the revenue of the Colony, arising from land, and a portion of four lacs of rupees which the East India Company pay to the French Government annually, as an indemnification for their monopoly of the manufacture of salt, and for their trade in opium.

The town of Pondicherry lies nearly north and south along the coast, and is about a mile from one extremity to the other. It varies from five hundred to eight hundred yards in breadth, within the fosse, or boundary, which divides the European from the Black town. The streets are parallel with the beach, of a good width, and kept very clean. The houses are commodiously and substantially built of brick. Their fronts are generally painted white, but sometimes red. The Government-house is a handsome and spacious building, situate within a

garden, on the north side of the "Place Royale," which is the only square in the town. The east side of it is open to the sea, and is faced by a small saluting battery of three guns, which is built upon the beach.

The military force at Pondicherry is not considerable. There are only three hundred native troops, with European officers, allowed for all the settlements in India; two companies of these are stationed at Pondicherry, where I was one day present, with a military friend, when some of them were at drill. They were "as ragged as Lazarus in the painted cloth," and completely illustrated Falstaff's description of his troop: "There's but a shirt and a half in all my company; and the half-shirt is two napkins, tacked together and thrown over the shoulders, like a herald's coat without sleeves."

It is contrary to the custom of English regiments to mix the castes, but here, the castes and attire were various; some wore turbans, while others rejoiced in the dignity of hats; others again, went bareheaded; some had coats without waistcoats; some waistcoats without coats; some were clothed in pantaloons; others had nothing but a waist-cloth; some wore shoes; some went barefoot:—nor were their tactics less ludicrous than their attire, for while the drill-serjeant vainly repeated his instructions, the greater part of his awkward squad, were either reclining at their ease, or

squatted on their haunches, enjoying friendly chat.

The Black Town is large and populous, extending nearly a mile inland beyond the European Town. It is well-built, and the streets have rows of trees on each side, which afford an agreeable shade.

The population of the whole territory of Pondicherry, is between 30,000 and 40,000.

Pondicherry is a free port, without even a Custom-house. The register of imports and exports is kept at the Master Attendant's office. Such merchants as desire to land goods, forward a written request to that effect, when the requisite number of boats are sent off to bring on shore the specified quantity of merchandise. From these requests the Master Attendant makes up his account of imports, and as the boats are all under his immediate control, and cannot be employed without his orders, it may be presumed that the statements thus obtained, are correct. The same form is observed with respect to exports; the principal articles of which, are indigo, and blue cotton cloth, but more particularly the latter, which is sent in great quantities to Bourdeaux, from whence it is taken to Senegal, and the West India islands, for the use of the negroes. This cloth is highly prized on account of the durability of its colour; but especially for a peculiar bright copper hue for which it is remarkable, and which can only be obtained at Pon-

dicherry. Cotton cloths are dyed all along the Coromandel coast; but even at Cuddalore, which is within fifteen miles of Pondicherry, they cannot produce this peculiar brilliancy of hue. The cause of this has not been clearly ascertained.

The following is the native mode of dyeing blue cloth, as practised at Pondicherry:—

To dye twenty pieces, or one corge per day, requires the services of an overseer and twelve coolies; the dye is contained in large earthen pots, about three and a half or four feet in depth, which are sunk in the earth, bringing their mouths on a level with the surface. Sixty of these pots are required to finish a corge per day; and they are divided into sets of fifteen each, which come into use by regular rotation: thus, after using a set of pots for a day, fresh indigo is added to them, and they are allowed to acquire strength, until their turn comes round again.

In each set of fifteen pots, there are three different strengths of dye; into the weakest of which, after being well washed, the cloth is dipped twice for a few seconds, drying it in the sun between each dipping: this gives it a good deep sky blue: it is then dipped two or three times, as may be found necessary, in the second strength, drying it as before, between each dipping, which should give the cloth a dark but dull blue: it is then dipped in the third strength, which finishes the dyeing process, by giving the cloth a deep reddish, or coppery

blue: it is then dried, and afterwards washed in a solution procured from a seed called "nacheny," possessing the quality of starch, which stiffens the cloth: it is then dressed, by being beaten upon a smooth block of wood, with two heavy wooden mallets, by two coolies, which fits it for the market.

The dye is obtained from about equal quantities of indigo and chunam, added to water filtered through a mixture of quick-lime, and a description of sand, containing a quantity of soda, which is procured in this neighbourhood; in passing through which the water becomes of a reddish colour:—to this is also added, a solution obtained by boiling a seed, called by the natives, "taggery," which is of a yellowish colour. Before adding the indigo, it is well ground down; the mixture is stirred frequently for the first twenty-four hours. It is then allowed to stand for two or three days, by which time it is fit for use; and, if of proper strength, the composition should, when stirred up, appear of a deep madeira colour.

Several sugar plantations had been laid out about three years prior to my visit, as a matter of speculation, and they have proved very successful. Buildings upon an extensive scale, were also in progress for spinning and weaving of cotton. The machinery for that purpose had been brought from Europe, and two gentlemen had arrived from France, to superintend the manufactory, which belonged to Messrs. Nupe, Blue, Delbreak, and Co.

Tuesday, 18.—Paid a visit to the Bishop of Halicarnasse, the Catholic superior of the Jesuits: who had resided in India upwards of thirty-eight years, but he appeared to be more disposed to converse on politics than religion. I afterwards called on the Reverend Pere Moket, an intelligent old prelate, that had passed forty-two years of his life in different parts of India. I also visited several of my compatriots who had sought refuge in the refreshing breezes of Pondicherry, from the heats of the Carnatic during the months of May, June and July.

Wednesday, 19.—After a very oppressive day, we had a thunder-storm with a heavy fall of rain in the evening, which was very acceptable, as there had been no rain worth mentioning in the neighbourhood during five months. The Rev. Mr. Hallewell, Military Chaplain at Cuddalore arrived at the house of Mr. Mackenzie this evening, in readiness to officiate in his clerical capacity on the following day, to the Protestant congregation of the place.

Thursday, 20.—As there was no Protestant Chapel in Pondicherry, service was performed at the house of a resident (Mr. Chapman), whither I accompanied my host. The congregation was very respectable, and consisted of about one hundred persons, many of whom remained to receive the sacrament. Mr. Hallewell dined with Mr. Mackenzie, who had invited a small party to meet him.

There are no equipages or saddle-horses for hire

in Pondicherry; but palanquins are always at hand to be procured with the same facility as a sedan, or wheel-chair in the streets of Bath. Their rate for the day is moderate enough, and if they are taken after 12 o'clock, only half a day is charged.

The respectable French residents in Pondicherry are, according to their national character, gay, and although they are generally understood to possess very limited means, they are in the constant habit of having evening parties, whom they entertain with music, and occasionally dancing. At these *soirées* they alway appear gratified to receive any English visitors who may chance to be staying in the town.

Friday, 21.—At three o'clock this morning, I set off in a palanquin for Cuddalore, where I arrived soon after six, and immediately proceeded to the house of Mr. Cunliffe, the Honourable Company's Head Collector of the district. I was speedily overtaken by Messrs. Oswald and Mackenzie who followed me on horseback, and we all spent the day with the Collector and his family. Our host was a most intelligent person, who had resided many years in the country; and there was at that time a little knot of superiorly endowed men at Cuddalore, with whom I would willingly have remained some days, but in addition to my pressure, in point of time, I was so unfortunate as to be extremely indisposed upon the only day that I could devote to them, and was scarcely able to

enjoy the highly intellectual conversation of Colonel Fraser of the 53rd Madras N. I. who called upon me during the forenoon. This gentleman is employed as special agent for French affairs at Pondicherry.

The town of Cuddalore is so well known as a military station for invalids in the Madras Presidency, that it is not necessary for me to attempt any description of it, or of the remains of St. David's Fort, especially as a full historical account of both is to be found in Orme's History of Hindoostan, and other works on India.

I took leave of Mr. Cunliffe and his party about 10 o'clock in the evening, on my return to Pondicherry; and although I did not sleep in my palanquin, I found the repose nearly as refreshing as I could have enjoyed in a bed.

Saturday, 22.—I got to Pondicherry soon after one A. M. My friends also arrived before breakfast.

Madame Baboom, a French belle of Pondicherry, gave a grand ball this evening, to which all the respectable residents, both English and French, were invited. I received an invitation to dine with his Excellency on the morrow, but as I was to embark on the following morning, I was under the necessity of declining the honour, a circumstance which I did not regret, as I thought myself somewhat uncourteously treated, on account of my visit having remained unacknowledged, and would much rather have received the accustomed compli-

ment of a return visit from one of the Aides-de-camp, or the Governor's card promptly left for me by his orderly, than his Excellency's note of invitation so many days after.

Sunday, 23.—Having previously engaged my passage for Madras, in the brig Margaret, Captain Richardson, shortly after daylight, accompanied by two friends, I went to the beach, where a Mussoolah boat, high and dry on the strand, was already loaded with ou rstores, only waiting for Captain Richardson and his passengers. We no sooner entered, than we were immediately launched into the surf, and made the best of our way on board the brig, which was already under sail, waiting for the Captain, to proceed on her voyage. The only passenger besides myself, was Lieutenant Tulloch, of the 1st Royals, who had come in the vessel from Calcutta.

In taking leave of my kind friends, it is impossible to avoid expressing my gratitude to Mr. Mackenzie for his attention and disinterested hospitality; for this quality, however, he is not remarkable in my behalf alone, as every English visitor at Pondicherry bears testimony to his friendly zeal in promoting their comfort. His chief occupation is the wine trade, and he is celebrated throughout the Madras Presidency for the excellence of his French wines, the finest qualities of which he imports direct from France. We got on board about seven, and immediately made all sail for Madras with a fair

wind, and very fine weather. At 10 o'clock, P. M. we were abreast of Sadras, which lies just half way between Pondicherry and Madras, and through which town you must pass in travelling thither by land.

The expense of a journey in a palanquin, from Pondicherry to Madras, a distance of eighty-eight miles, may be calculated as follows:—

Half a rupee per day for a palanquin, if you have not one of your own, and eight rupees for four coolies to take it back to Pondicherry.

Twenty-six rupees for twelve bearers, and a man to carry a torch.

Five rupees for expenses at the rest-houses, to obtain rice and curry; the total amount thirty-eight rupees; the time allowed for the journey is three days for going, and the same number for returning. From Madras to Pondicherry the expenses are half as much more. The expense of a sea voyage must of course depend on the description of vessel, and the season of the year.

Several catamarans were seen fishing off Sadras, at a considerable distance from the land. About sunset we came within sight of St. Thomas' Mount, near Madras, and at eight o'clock the light-house was visible, but we did not arrive in the roads until near midnight, when we anchored in seven fathoms water, light-house bearing S.W. by W.

Monday, 24.—At daylight we weighed and changed our berth nearer the shore, abreast of

the Custom-house, in six and a half fathoms water. —At sunrise a catamaran came off for the ship's report, and about an hour after a Mussoolah boat,* bringing a number of persons solicitous to be hired.

At eleven o'clock I went on shore with the Captain and Lieutenant Tulloch, in a Mussoolah boat. The fare for each trip from a vessel anchored in less than eight fathoms water, is one rupee and three annas (there are sixteen annas to a rupee), but to a vessel lying in more than eight fathoms, the fare is double. There are also larger and better fitted boats, with awnings, which are called accommodation boats, and are specially intended for the use of passengers, these charge five rupees for each trip, and when required by a vessel in the roads, it is the custom to hoist a union jack at the fore-topmast head, which signal is obeyed by the arrival of a boat about an hour afterwards.

I took my baggage on shore without knowing where I was to send it beyond the Custom-house, and as we approached the shore, the boatmen saluted us, as is their custom I presume, by exclaiming repeatedly "boxis sab," which means a

* The Mussoolah boat has a flat bottom for the advantage of beaching. It is sewed together with coir-yarns, and the seams are crossed with a wadding of coir which prevents leakage. The boat is pliable, and completely yields to the shock on touching the shore, after having frequently passed through a most violent surf. The dimensions of these boats are from 30 to 35 feet in length, 10 to 11 feet in breadth, and 7 to 8 feet in depth.

request for a present in addition to their fare; this we agreed to give them, provided they landed us without our getting wet, and although there was a considerable surf, they succeeded to admiration. The moment the boat was beached, we were surrounded by a crowd of land-sharks, under the denomination of porters, palanquin-bearers, and lacqueys; the chief end of whose importunities appeared to be to produce a confusion that should enable them to make their own terms without being understood, so that a stranger might be thrown completely at their mercy. The bearers attempted to force us into their respective palanquins, the porters seized on every article in the boat, and the lacqueys were most intrusive with their self-praises, and recommendations from their former masters, altogether producing such a scene of turmoil that we could only extricate ourselves by pushing them out of the way. We, however, at last succeeded in selecting the number of persons required to take our baggage to the Custom-house, where the Hon. Mr. Murray was too polite to give officers any unnecessary trouble, and ordered every proper arrangement to be made for our convenience. I waited on Mr. John Arbuthnot, to whom I had a letter of introduction. This gentleman kindly invited me to take up my residence at his country-house, three miles from the beach, and whither he recommended me to proceed at once, saying that I should find his brother and some friends at the

house, and that he would himself join us at dinner. I therefore proceeded in a palanquin, and my baggage soon followed.

I met some agreeable society, and passed my time very pleasantly under the roof of my worthy host, who maintained his household in a comfortable and easy style. A handsome breakfast was always prepared for a large party, a tiffen at one o'clock, and a dinner at six, on the same liberal scale, and what rendered a visit to his house still more delightful, was that all his guests were at liberty to use their own pleasure in the disposal of their time, and they generally broke up into little groups, some at the billiard table, some for conversation, and some for retirement, only congregating at the regular hours for meals.

It was at this period the hot season, and the heads of the departments, together with all those whose affairs would admit of their leaving Madras, had gone to seek a cooler retreat in the higher lands of the Mysore country, or to the Neilgherry hills, consequently there was but little visiting going on during the season of the land-winds ; and as I was desirous of knowing something of Indian travelling, I made arrangements, and set out on my journey to Bangalore on the afternoon of

Wednesday, June 2.—Mr. Dunlop, the magistrate of Madras, having kindly accommodated me with the loan of his large palanquin, and Messrs. Arbuthnot and Elliot having most obligingly made

the necessary arrangements for providing relays of bearers, &c., all the way to Bangalore. I set out, unattended by any one except my palanquin bearers, with whom I could not differ in opinion, as we did not understand a word of each other's language. They jogged merrily on for four hours and a half without stopping, and then rested about twenty minutes, after which they went on again for two hours, then rested for forty minutes, and after proceeding again for three hours longer, arrived at the Rajah's Choultry about half-past two in the morning, a distance of upwards of forty miles.

At this place there was a rest-house, near which was a large tank, and a fine cluster of tamarind-trees, that afforded so grateful a shade as to render it a favourite halting-place for all descriptions of travellers. Indeed in every village through which I passed I found great numbers of travelling natives stopping to refresh, it being their custom to travel during the night, for the purpose of avoiding the ardent rays of the sun, and the hot winds which, at that season of the year, produce the most debilitating effects on the human constitution. I did not remain at the rest-house more than half an hour, when my fresh bearers being collected I set out for Congeveram, which was only four miles distant, consequently I arrived at a very early hour, (four o'clock in the morning,) at the house of the Collector, Mr. Cotton, who had

previously invited me to visit him. I continued in my palanquin until daylight, not wishing to disturb any one at so unseasonable an hour.

After taking a warm bath, and a good breakfast, I went in my palanquin to visit the great pagoda, at Little Congeveram, two miles distant. The grand annual festival of this place commenced two evenings before my arrival, and was to continue eight days longer. On approaching the pagoda, I found myself surrounded by a great crowd of people, and so soon as I arrived close to the temple, several Bramin priests came about me, and one in particular, who spoke English, was extremely officious in decorating my person with festoons of flowers, and in offering his services to shew me the curiosities of the place. After having examined the splendid sculptured columns of the pagoda, and had the various parts of it described to me, as well as a large court behind it, where there was a paved tank of one hundred yards square, I was glad to make my escape from these priestly beggars, and return to Mr. Cotton's house.

Congeveram is a very large and well laid out native town, the streets are all at right angles, and of good width, with a row of cocoa-nut-trees on each side ; Great and Little Congeveram is in fact but one continued town, although it is nominally divided into two. The population of both comprises about 20,000 souls, but during the festival there is such an immense assemblage of people

from all the towns and villages in the vicinity, that it would be very difficult to ascertain the exact number.

About nine o'clock there was a grand procession, in which one of their deities was carried with much pomp, and attended by an extraordinary concourse of people, from the great pagoda in Little Congeveram, to a resting place for the idol, at the further end of Great Congeveram. Mr. Cotton and myself joined the procession in our respective palanquins, and followed it to the resting place, where we were presented with chairs, and decorated with chaplets of flowers. They allowed me to examine all their musical instruments, as well as the costume of one of the young dancing girls, but we did not remain long after my curiosity was gratified, for we were glad to escape from the stunning noise of the music, the crackling of the fire-works, and the clamorous voices of the populace. Immediately after my return I began to prepare for my journey, which I intended to commence at midnight, preferring to travel at night, which offered to me a double advantage, as I never suffered any inconvenience from the want of sleep, so long as I remained in a reclining position; accordingly at the appointed time I took leave of my obliging host, and entered my palanquin.

Friday, 4.—At a little more than half-way to Arcot, I passed the Panvarypank tank, which is one of the largest in the Carnatic. On one side of it

there is an artificial embankment of seven miles in length. The advantages of the large tanks here, have been very justly estimated by the former rulers of the land, for they not only serve as reservoirs, to irrigate the ground in dry weather, but supply the inhabitants with the luxuries concomitant upon bathing and fishing.

About seven in the morning I arrived at the cantonment of Arcot, and immediately went to the house of Captain McNeil, who, on our parting at Pondicherry, had kindly invited me to visit him in this cantonment, where he commanded. Mr. Wilder soon joined us, and I thus found myself in the middle of the Carnatic, comfortably housed among my former acquaintances. As the day proved sultry, we dined early, that we might have more time for a ramble in the cool of the evening; but the heat was so great when we sat down, 95 F.,* notwithstanding the punkah was going,† that had it not been for the cool wine which acted as a provocative, we should have had but little zest for our repast. No one but those who have enjoyed it, can imagine the luxury of the first glass of cool claret

* From the 1st October to the 1st March the thermometer ranges in the Carnatic from 76° to 86°, and during the other months from 86° to 95°.

† The Punkah, or room-fan, which is now in general use in India, is said to be the invention of Mr. Speke, a Bengal civilian, about fifty years ago, and was first introduced at Madras in 1803 by two gentlemen from Calcutta.

at a large dinner party, during the prevalence of a hot land-wind in India; indeed, this is often the best part of the meal. About five o'clock we fortunately had a thunder-storm, with rain, which cooled the air and the earth; after which we mounted our horses, and proceeded to the town of Arcot, two miles distant, lying on the opposite side of the river Paliaar; the sandy bed of which (half a mile in width), we rode across. We then went to visit the palace of the Nabob, which was in a very dilapidated state, and quite uninhabitable. The buildings of the seraglio, were entirely destroyed, as likewise the Prime Minister's residence; we entered the first court of the palace by a gate under a watch-tower, where drums were formerly beaten at stated periods, during the twenty-four hours. All persons used to be allowed the privilege of entering, to make petitions or complaints, to a person appointed by the Nabob, who received them in a spacious apartment, on one side of the court, appropriated to that purpose. From the outer, there is a small passage to an inner court, where business of great importance was transacted by the Nawah in person, seated on a throne, in a large hall. In the centre of this court, there was a fine jet d'eau. The rest of the Palace is unworthy of further description.

The town of Arcot is very extensive, with a large bazaar, but, excepting the Palace, it does not differ from the generality of native towns. On our re-

turn to the cantonment, we paid a visit to Lieut. Deas, who obligingly invited me to accompany him in his bandy, to Vellore.

Saturday, 5.—We set out at daylight, and arrived at the house of Colonel Taylor, commandant at the fort of Vellore, soon after seven. After breakfast, I was conducted round the fort, and taken to visit a celebrated pagoda within it, as also all the other public buildings, except one, which was appropriated to the use of the King of Kandy;* the Royal prisoner, either from sullenness or pride, did not choose to be exhibited as a " lion," for the amusement of his enemies. I had, however, entertained some hopes of being admitted, on account of having recently arrived from his country; also, from my loss of sight, he could not apprehend my making any remarks upon his person; but the experiment was not tried, for the officer who held the Royal prisoner in charge, declined to request a favour that had been refused to Mr. Lushington, the Governor of Madras. The same officer had also under his especial care, the remaining relatives of Tippoo Saib, consisting of one of his wives, and several children.

There was a large native town outside the fortress, which was said to be in a very flourishing condition, owing to a considerable trade carried

* Sree Wiekrenna Raajasingha, the 165th Sovereign of Ceylon. He was the son of the late king's wife's sister, and was made prisoner by the English, in his own capital, in 1815.

on with Madras, in consequence of its being one of the principal lines of communication between the Coromandel and Malabar coasts. The inhabitants are a mixture of Mussulmauns, Gentoos, Malabar people, and others. The soil in the vicinity of Vellore is exceedingly fertile.

Having sent forward my bearers, who were to convey me to the top of the Ghauts, in the Mysore country, to repose, and await me at the village of Laulpett, I hired fresh ones at Vellore, to carry me to that station; and about seven in the evening, I took leave of Colonel and Mrs. Taylor, Mr. Deas, &c. to proceed on my journey; but, before I quit Vellore, I will introduce a brief account of the early history and origin of this fortress, with which I was favoured by a resident of the place.

"About 450 years ago, an inhabitant of Vizianagarum, named Booma Reddy, and his family, arrived in this country, with the intention of going to Ramasweram, and on his march he halted several days at a village called Velapaddy, adjoining the Commanding Officer's garden. The villagers, discovering the stranger to be a good soldier, told him that a large body of depredators were concealed in the neighbouring forest, lying in wait to plunder their property. Upon learning this, Booma Reddy, and his brothers, undertook to capture the lawless band, and succeeded in putting them all to death. The grateful residents, well pleased to be so easily rid of their tor-

menting foes, reported their good fortune to their Head Chief, the Rajah of Genjee, and obtained his permission to afford every encouragement and assistance to their benefactor, to induce him to render their village the place of his permanent abode.

" Having become a sort of petty monarch in his new domicile, Booma Reddy one day entered the jungle for sport, when he observed a hare make an attack upon his dog; this singular circumstance much surprised the adventurer, who, indulging in various superstitious presentiments, on that night dreamed that he found a signum, or stone swamy, beneath a heap of earth that had been collected by white ants, and that he was directed to take this stone out, and erect a large pagoda on the spot. His vision also foretold, that a quantity of treasure would be discovered in a certain cave on the hills; and having afterwards actually discovered this treasure, all in gold, he made an application to the Rajah for permission to build a fortification, and also a swamy pagoda on the spot of ground, where the hare had bitten his dog. The request was granted, when Booma Reddy employed a considerable number of workmen to clear the jungle, and laid the foundation of the present fort in a durable manner. He then erected the swamy pagoda, covering the signum, or stone swamy, now to be seen in the arsenal.

" After twenty-five years labour, the fort was nearly finished, when Kistna Dava Royel, King of

Anagoondy, in Mysore, entered into the Carnatic, and took possession of all the forts, particularly that of Vellore, which being the principal one, he fixed his throne there, and erected the Royal Mahul, and other buildings: he also sunk a tank there, and a well in the pagoda, which he caused to be encircled by a choultry for his devotions, and made a canal from the river Paliaar, for the purpose of supplying the well with water. His reign lasted about fifty years.

"Kistnajeamah and his wife likewise established a Pettah, and built two swamy pagodas on the bank of the Paliaar river, about one mile from Vellore. His brother Ganapat Royel built the Fort of Arnee with the same workmen who made the plan for the fortification of Vellore.

"About 1775, Wallajah, the Nabob of the Carnatic, accompanied by Lord Clive, entered and took possession of the Fort of Vellore, and some time afterwards it was made over to the British Government."

Sunday, 6.—I arrived between two and three in the morning at Laulpett, where I rejoined my former bearers. At this place there is an extensive orangery, called the Rajah's garden, which supplies great part of the Madras Presidency with this fruit, and is considered the finest of the kind in the country. Four miles from Laulpett, we commenced the ascent of the hilly range into the Mysore country, called the Peddenaig Doorgum

Pass, on the top of which is the remains of a hill-fort, from whence it derives its name. After travelling thirty miles, we arrived an hour before noon at Baibmunglum, in the territory of the Rajah of Mysore, by whose liberality all travellers are, upon proper application, provided with one set of bearers, gratis, in any direct line of road through his country; and as all the necessary arrangements had been made in my behalf, I found a set awaiting my arrival. These people were not regular bearers, but were peasants of the country, who were compelled by the authorities to perform this duty whenever they were required. In 1832, the East India Company abolished this usage, when they took possession of the Mysore country.

My first stage was twenty miles, to Fort Colaar, where I again changed my bearers, and went on towards Bangalore, a distance of forty miles further, having taken up two fresh relays on the road.

Monday, 7.—Although on the preceding day I had prepared for a great change in the temperature of the atmosphere, on leaving the low and champagne country of the Carnatic for the higher lands of the Mysore, I found the difference much greater than I had anticipated; and the additional clothing I had put on did not prevent my feeling the keenness of the night-air very sensibly.

I entered the cantonment of Bangalore just at break of day, when the morning gun was fired, and I heard drums in various directions; but it

seemed to me a long time after I heard the busy hum of man, before I arrived at the quarters of Colonel Hanson. Towards the end of a journey moments seem changed into hours, and the tardy movements of the body bear no proportion to the impatient workings of the mind. At last we reached the Colonel's house, and although my arrival was at a most unseasonable hour, he arose to receive, and see me comfortably settled to repose.

House-room was so very limited at Bangalore, that Colonel Hanson had caused a tent to be prepared for my accommodation, for although he had a splendid mansion at Madras, he was compelled to be content with apartments in a small house, that had been hired by Major Kitson and himself, each occupying two small chambers, and using one large apartment as a common dining and reception room. Bangalore is, from its elevated situation, so much cooler than Madras, that during the hot season the fashionables are glad to dispense with all the elegancies, and oftentimes the comforts of life, for the sake of enjoying the beneficial effects of the climate. After breakfast I accompanied the Colonel to wait on the Commander-in-Chief, Sir George Walker, and several other persons to whom I had letters of introduction.

There was a grand ball in the evening, given by the officers of the Honourable Company's 7th regiment of Cavalry, which I had no desire to attend, as I began to feel the want of sleep, not

having had any during the two preceding nights; and secondly, because a ball is to me the least interesting of all entertainments; next to which is a large promenading evening party, where persons are constantly moving and flitting about, talking, laughing, approaching, and retreating, in every gap of the conversation. This eternal flutter keeps me so much on the *qui vive* that it becomes an annoyance instead of a pleasure, but provided the company remains stationary, no matter how large the apartment, I can always keep up my attention round the room without any painful exertion. Even if they approach me occasionally for a short sime, and return again to the same seats, it does not create any confusion in my ideas; for after I have once distinguished their voices, and given to each person a positive position, the whole room becomes as clearly mapped out to my mental view, as it is to the visual organs of other persons; but the moment the company begin to change places, and move about at random, it entangles the web of my thoughts so completely, that I can with difficulty unravel it; although I may recollect the voices of many, the confusion is so worrying that I am sometimes unable to recall to mind the names of my most particular friends. In further illustration of this peculiarity I may remark, that when I attend public dinners I never feel confused, in fact I imagine my mind to be more tranquil on such occasions than the generality

of other persons, which I account for, by my clearly comprehending the general arrangement, while I escape the confusion visible in the progress of details, especially that produced by the constant motion of the attendants.

Tuesday, 8.—Colonel Hanson had a dinner-party to-day, and among the company was Col. Wetheral of the Royals, whom I had had the pleasure of being acquainted with, more than twenty years before, in Nova Scotia.

There was a good deal of discussion after dinner, on the bad effects of the penurious economy exercised in some cases by the Court of Directors, and of the necessary firmness, frequently required, on the part of the local governors, to remonstrate, and successfully resist their injunctions.

Wednesday, 9.—This morning I arose, suffering from a severe attack of acute lumbago, produced either by sleeping under a tent, or the sudden change from the warm dry air of the Carnatic, to the cold damp atmosphere of Bangalore.

Thursday, 10.—Made some visits, and took a drive round the cantonment. Colonel Hanson, Major Kitson, and myself, dined at Major McLaine's, after which I accompanied the ladies in an open carriage, with the intention of visiting Colonel Hanson's newly built house, but as the weather became very cold and showery, we were glad to return, and enjoy some good music from the Major's daughters, who were highly accomplished.

My host was a Highlander, and he did not fail to produce some capital whiskey punch after supper, by the aid of which, and the charms of agreeable conversation, we became as cheerful and gay a little party as could have been found by any "hearth-stane" in "Auld Reekie." Indeed the climate was so like that of our own country, that with closed curtains it required no great stretch of the imagination to believe ourselves at home in "Merry England." Bangalore is well supplied with the ordinary tropical fruits, vegetables and salads, and there are a few European fruits, namely apples, pears, peaches, strawberries, &c. but they are not of a large size or high flavoured, for want of attention to their cultivation.

Friday, 11.—As this day was cold and damp, I remained at home until evening, when I dined with a party so truly English, that I had again great difficulty in persuading myself I was really in the centre of the Peninsula of India.

Saturday, 12.—Except a visit from Sir Theophilus Pritzler, and other gentlemen, and a drive round the race-course, this day passed without interest.

Sunday, 13.—The Sabbath here is perfectly *a la militaire*. Parades and promenades fill up the day.

Monday, 14.—As all the civilians here come either for health or pleasure, amusement is the chief end and purpose of life in Bangalore. I dined with Sir Ralph Palmer to-day, and met a distinguished party. Lady Palmer is the daughter

of Colonel Fearon, and the lady whose heroic conduct on board the Kent, East India-man, excited such general admiration, when that vessel was burnt in the Bay of Biscay.

Tuesday, 15.—The day of my departure having arrived, I shall give a brief description of the fort and cantonment.

Bangalore Fort is three miles from the cantonment, and is situated on the summit of a gently rising ground. It is nearly a mile in circumference, and is encircled with a deep dry ditch. Tippoo Saib found it to be untenable against an English army, and therefore abandoned it to destruction; but it was afterwards rebuilt in 1802 by Purneah the Deevan, but it is by no means strong, and is again rapidly falling to decay. Hyder had a palace within the Fort, but as it was built by a Mussulman prince, it has not been inhabited by any of the present Rajah's family. The buildings are arranged in a quadranglar form, and are built on arches in the old Moorish style, with deep colonnades, on all sides alike, except in the colour of the walls. The palace is walled round, and where the Zenanah stood, the wall is thirty feet high. The main body of the palace was only used upon state occasions, and the part of the building inhabited by the Sultan, was a small house adjoining the southern face, occupied, at the period of my visit, by Sir Theophilus Pritzler, the General Commandant of the Fortress.

Fronting the palace, and about one hundred yards distant, stands what was formerly the Knobat Konah, or place where the drumming and other music was performed, but which is now converted into a comfortable dwelling-house. One of the buildings was used as an hospital for our troops, and a troop of artillery had been quartered in the fort, but the part they occupied had since been added to the arsenal, and now contained military stores for the supply of the out-stations beyond Bangalore. On the Eastern, or as it is called the Delhi side, the entrance to the Fort is through five successive gateways, all in good repair: on the Western, or Mysore side, there are but three, and all are completely dilapidated.

The cantonment of Bangalore stands on a ridge of land 2,900 feet above Madras, and 500 feet higher than Seringapatam; about ten miles from which place is the Mysore Hill, 1000 feet higher than Bangalore. The cantonment is 7000 yards in extent from north to south, and 5250 yards from east to west, the form being an irregular oblong. On the eastern side there is a large lake, or tank, called the Ulsoor tank, on the southern side of which, near its border, were the horse lines of the 13th Light Dragoons, and on the opposite side of the tank, the 7th Native Cavalry were cantoned. The whole force consisted of the 13th Regiment of European Light Dragoons; 7th Regiment of the Honourable Company's Native Cavalry; 3 Troops

of Indian Horse Artillery; with four Regiments of Native Infantry, viz. the 15th, 33rd, 36th, and 39th.

Nearly in the centre of the cantonment is an openspace of ground, on which there is a choultry,* or public rest-house for native travellers; the ground around it is generally occupied by Arab horse-dealers, who bring their horses from Bombay to Mangalore, and who pass through Mysore, Bangalore, and the principal military stations on their way to Madras. There are often as many as two hundred horses piquetted on the ground in this cantonment for sale.

The site of the cantonment was made over by treaty to the British Government, for so long a period as it may be required for military purposes, and the Rajah pays a large sum, annually, towards the support of the subsidiary force quartered there.†

The Pettah, or native town of Bangalore, is three

* It must be observed that there are two distinct kinds of buildings, confounded by Europeans under the common name *Choultry.*

The first is that called by the natives *Chaturam,* and built for the accommodation of travellers. These have in general pent roofs, and are built in form of a square, enclosing a court in the centre.

The other kind are properly built for the reception of images, when they are carried in procession; although, when not occupied by the idols, travellers of all descriptions may take up their quarters in them. These have flat roofs, and consist of one apartment only, and by the natives are called *Mandapam.*

† Vide Asiatic Register, 1801, for particulars of the Mysore treaty.

miles in circumference, bounded by an impenetrable thorn hedge fifty yards in depth, with a dry ditch on each side; the one on the outside is fifteen feet deep, that on the inside is twenty-five feet. The Fort is situated close to the southern extremity, where the principal street which runs from the north and south terminates.

On each side of the streets are rows of cocoa-nut-trees, which do not bear fruit. This, however, is plentifully supplied from the Malabar coast. The chief articles of trade are silks, cloths, beetle-leaf, and areka-nut, which latter is a Government monopoly, and yields a large revenue to the Mysore Government.

The Fouzdar, or Chief Judicial and Revenue Authority, resides in the Pettah. His jurisdiction extends eastward 60 miles, to Maulwangle; westward 76 miles to Seringapatam; northward 138 miles to Chittledroog; and southward 8 miles, where the Company's territory commences.

After an early dinner with some friends, I began to make arrangements for my departure, when I missed a few trifling articles from the drawer of my palanquin, and as my servant had been disagreeably officious all the morning, and had specially solicited me to recommend him for his honesty, as well as being the only person who had had the key, my suspicions rested entirely upon him.

About five, my palanquin was in readiness, and I was carried off on the shoulders of the Rajah's subjects: but I had not gone half a mile before I was pursued by a native, who came up with the breathless inquiry, "You got sandwiches, Sab? You got water, Sab? You got every thing, Sab?" to which having replied in the affirmative, I requested to know the reason of his solicitude: which he resolved by explaining that he was "the Colonel's cook." A little further another fellow made his appearance after the same manner, who wished me a good evening, and said he was "the Colonel's valet," an assertion which, like the former, I had no means either of confirming, or contradicting; but I was amused, and curious to know how far this novel mode of begging would proceed: possibly the ill success of these applicants saved me from further annoyance, as no more hints of the kind were given until my arrival at the end of the stage, where all my bearers severally demanded a present, and I should have readily complied with their request had they been alone, but so many of the villagers mingled with the group, that, as I could neither understand their language nor distinguish their persons, I conceived my wisest plan was to allow them to retire without appearing to comprehend them, for I was sure that if I once began to distribute "largesses," there would be so *large* a claim upon my bounty, that my small

purse would be inadequate to fulfil the demand. There is one trait in the character of palanquin bearers, which ought to be noticed, namely, that they are proverbially honest, for in their keeping every article in the palanquin is held to be entirely safe.

CHAP. XIV.

Journey to Madras—Fort of Colaar—Maulwangle—Visit a Native Prince—Pass of Pulmanair—Chittoor—Disappointment—Two Days' Detention—Arcot—Congeveram—An Old Acquaintance—Madras—A Danish Gentleman—A Jolly Host—Garden Houses—Passion for Travelling in an Old Lady—Author's Reasons for going to a Ball—Fortunate Disappointment—The Quizzer Quizzed—Comforts of an Indian Establishment—Grooms of India—Foraging for a Dinner—The Festival of Moharam—Its Origin—The Rival Sectarians—Early Martyrs to the Mahommeddan Faith—Death of Ali and Fatima's Two Sons—Description of each Day's Festival—An Emaumbaruh—The Durgah—Madras a Pleasant Residence—Mullagatawny Soup—Full Account of the Preparation and Use of the Chunam—Description of Madras and Neighbourhood.

Wednesday, June 16.—HAVING relays of bearers ready for me at moderate distances, I continued travelling all night. Soon after one o'clock in the morning I passed the station at the Fort of Colaar,*

* Colaar is the birth-place, as well as the burial-place of Hyder Ally Cawn. It is a compact and picturesque fortress, about half way between Naiken Yaree and Bangalore, with the most intricate gateway imaginable, and is situated on the northern bank of a very fine tank, a short distance from the town, which is large and respectable. The family burial-ground of the man whose courage and abilities raised him from a very inferior station to the throne, with a beautiful garden in its vicinity, is at the western extremity, where a rugged mountain at a short distance, frowns over the whole. The tradition of the place is that this mountain was formerly the abode of some

on leaving which I turned to the right to descend by the Pass of Pulmanair into the Carnatic; instead of proceeding by Baibmunglum, and down the Pass by which I had entered the Mysore country. At seven in the morning I again changed bearers at Maulwangle, from which place the country began to descend, and the air became sensibly warmer.

After proceeding about sixteen miles, I was met by an Irishman in the service of the Rajah of Punganoor, who came with a message from the Rajah to invite me to his house, which was at a short distance from the road. The prospect of a visit to a native Prince was a piece of good fortune exactly in accordance with my taste, especially as I had not before enjoyed such an opportunity, I therefore gladly accompanied the messenger, eliciting from him by the way such information as the shortness of the time allowed. On my arrival, the Rajah, who spoke English very well, and was dressed in European costume, received me very graciously. His father was but lately deceased, and the house to which he had invited me, belonged to his mother, who was confined to her bed in a state of hopeless illness. Soon after my entrance, the Rajah's two younger brothers came into the room. He invited

giant tribe, whose habitations are still to be traced in monstrous fragments on the summit; and though the original possessors are all extinct, no inferior mortal of the present day has ever dared to venture up to ascertain the fact. — *Welch*, p. 142, 3. vol. i.

me to remain all night, however I was obliged to decline this courtesy, as my arrangements were made for proceeding direct. I therefore only remained with him a couple of hours; he ordered refreshments, but he neither ate nor sat down while I partook of them. I was afterwards informed that he never ate with, nor entertained strangers in his own palace, a separate bungalow having been built by his father expressly for their accommodation. I was treated with various kinds of wine, English porter, &c. &c. The Rajah was a very mild and affable young man; his own palace, to which he gave me a very kind invitation, was at Punganoor, eighteen miles distant, and the vicinity is considered to be so favoured by a temperate climate, that it is much frequented for its salubrity during the hot season. Fine grapes and other fruits are grown there, and a great quantity of sugar made in its neighbourhood, which was so abundant, that it was sold at the rate of three farthings a pound. Part of the village of Punganoor was burnt down this afternoon (16th June, 1830). I took leave of the Rajah about two o'clock, after a very pleasing visit, and arrived at Mr. Roberts' residence, at Pulmanair, about five, when I found the family at dinner. Miss Roberts had just returned from England, after completing her education there. This gentleman's established residence was at Chittoor, of which district he was the Collector.

We had some good music in the evening, all the family having a great taste for, as well as a practical knowledge of that science, and about eleven o'clock, when the family were about to retire for the night, I set out in my palanquin for Chittoor, distant twenty-eight miles.

Thursday, 17.—I arrived at Chittoor about seven in the morning, and found that I must have passed a gentleman on the road to whom I had a letter of introduction, in consequence of which I had some difficulty in obtaining fresh bearers; however I was partly relieved by the politeness of Mr. Waters, the Zillar-Judge, with whom I passed the day very pleasantly. He had a young family living at Pulmanair whither he had arranged to go that evening to see them, so that, according to Indian custom, I returned to the house of the gentleman to whom I had been introduced, to wait patiently (if I could) the arrival of the bearers, for whom the Judge had written to Vellore.

Friday, 18.—This day proved very hot and very dull, as I was quite alone, and in a continued state of suspense as to the time when I should be able to proceed on my journey. I received a message in the evening from the police office, to inform me that they had succeeded in collecting a set of bearers, and at eight o'clock they came to solicit an advance of three rupees to purchase oil and rice, on obtaining which they promised to be ready to depart at ten o'clock; but ten, eleven, and twelve o'clock

passed away without their appearance, and about an hour after midnight one of the Court-House porters came to inform me that five of my intended bearers had escaped the vigilance of the police, and made off, and that no steps could be taken until daylight, either to recover or replace them. I passed a thoughtful and restless night in consequence.

Saturday, 19.—At seven this morning my hopes were revived, by the announcement that a set of bearers had arrived from Vellore expressly for me, but that they would require two hours rest before they would be ready to set off, and I had no reason to complain, for they only took half an hour beyond the time specified. Thus was I released after my two days' confinement: the first was passed pleasantly enough, but the second, and the two nights were the most unsatisfactory that I had yet endured in India.

From Chittoor to Arcot was thirty miles; at which latter place I arrived at five in the afternoon, in the height of a thunder-storm, and set out again at midnight for Congeveram.

Sunday, 20.—Arrived at the house of Mr. Cotton, at Congeveram, about seven in the morning. In consequence, however, of this gentleman's absence, I was not able to obtain bearers until nine o'clock in the evening, when I set off for Madras, by a different road from that which I had taken in going up the country.

Monday, 21.—I continued my journey all night

with the same bearers, and arrived at the military station of Palaveram, at seven in the morning, where I endeavoured to get fresh bearers, but finding that to be impracticable, I, with some persuasion, induced my old ones to go on to the Mount, which was but four miles farther; and where, on applying to the Commandant for his assistance, he sent a request that I would call upon him, when, to my surprise, I recognised Colonel Pierce, whom I had the pleasure of knowing in England; therefore I made no hesitation in yielding to his solicitations to remain and refresh myself, which afforded my bearers an opportunity of recruiting their strength to proceed with me. I passed a few hours very pleasantly, and then went on to my old quarters, the country-house of Mr. J. Arbuthnot, near Madras, which I reached at three in the afternoon, and found all my friends pretty much as when I left them.

Tuesday, 22.—I made a number of calls to-day; and among other guests at Mr. Arbuthnot's dinner-table, there was a Danish gentleman from Tranquebar, who said, that having heard of my being at Ceylon, his countrymen expected that I would have visited Tranquebar; to which I expressed my regret at being obliged to leave so interesting a place out of my scale of travel; and I assured him, that I did not pass it without some concern. I suppose from his, and similar incidental remarks, that many people believed me to be an universal traveller,

for I found wherever I went I was expected, and if I met any persons from places that I had passed without visiting, they, like my Danish friend, asked me "why I did not go there?" instead of —"how I came here?"

Wednesday, 23.—Mr. Garnier, who left England with Mr. Edward Arbuthnot, brother to my host, set off for Bangalore this morning, to enter, for the first time, on his military duties in the Hon. Company's 7th regiment of Native Cavalry. This gentleman is a nephew of Sir Edward Parry, and I have seldom met with a more promising young man; he had, therefore, my most hearty wishes for his health and promotion.

I accompanied Mr. Edward Elliott, Director General of Police, to dine with Colonel and Mrs. Napier, and a most pleasant evening it proved, for, besides a due proportion of agreeable conversation, we were favoured with some music on the harp, by Mrs. Napier, who is celebrated for her great proficiency on that difficult instrument, and she is certainly the best amateur performer I ever heard.

Thursday, 24.—My old enemy, the rheumatism, returned to the attack to-day, and although there was a hot land-wind, I was afraid of every current of air.

I accompanied Mr. Arbuthnot to dine with Mr. Jolly, who is most appropriately named, for a more agreeable man is not often to be met with. In the

evening some of the party induced our merry host to favour us with a native song. It consisted of imitations: first, of the boatmen coming from the ships in the bay through the surf; then of the palanquin bearers carrying the new-comers to their lodgings, &c. and all so well executed, that it appeared a perfectly natural representation.

Friday, 25.—Although the day was very hot, I passed several hours, before dinner, in my palanquin, making visits; for, as most of the respectable Europeans reside in what are called the "Garden-houses," which are at some distance from each other, you have sometimes several miles to traverse to make a morning call: the only Europeans who live near each other, are those that reside in the fort. I cannot say that I admire the custom of being carried about in a palanquin, like an invalid: but habit reconciles every thing, and it is certainly a very easy mode of travelling under a vertical sun, where the heat of the climate is so relaxing, and where the least exertion produces such exhausting effects; and as the natives choose to become bearers, I do not consider that their labour is any worse than that of the sedan-chairmen in England. For my own part, I, at all times, prefer pedestrian or equestrian exercise, but the excessive heat, at times, in tropical climates, renders any physical exertion quite intolerable.

Saturday, 26.—The free trader, Duke of Roxburgh, sailed for England to-day. Among the

passengers there was an elderly lady, who afforded another instance in the English character, of the passion for foreign travel. I was informed, that she was a lady of fortune, and had left England purely for the sake of a voyage to India and China. Her visit to Madras, however, was quite accidental, it being occasioned by the Bridgewater having been overtaken by a hurricane, which left her totally dismasted, and nearly in a sinking state: providentially she reached Madras, and ultimately Calcutta, where she was broken up. Most of the passengers were left at the former place, to find their way to England in other vessels.

In the evening, I accompanied Mr. Douglas to a ball at Mr. Campbell's. It may be asked, why I attend entertainments from whieh I derive no satisfaction? but to this I would answer, that those who live in the world, and more particularly travellers and citizens of the world, must accommodate themselves to the peculiar customs of every country that they visit; even if it chance, sometimes, to be at the sacrifice of their own ease and comfort. On this occasion, however, the tax upon my predilections was not heavy, as I had two objects in my compliance, the one was, to gather a notion of the sort of society to be generally met in Madras; and the other, to make the acquaintance of the Captain and officers of a French corvette, then lying in the roads, and in whose honour the ball was given. I had a strong desire to obtain a

passage in their vessel to Calcutta, but although a friend of mine kindly offered to make the request in my behalf, I declined his interference, not choosing to subject myself either to the awkwardness of a refusal, or of being considered as an intruder. Had Captain La Place, made me the offer, I should indeed gladly have accepted his politeness; however, I had reason to be thankful that he did not divine my wishes, as his vessel had the misfortune to stick upon a mud-bank for several days on the coast of Coromandel, a little to the southward of Masulipatam, and did not eventually reach Calcutta.

Sunday, 27.—H. M. S. Comet, commanded by my old messmate, Captain Sandilands, arrived in the roads this morning from Trincomalee, and the Lord Amherst in the evening, after a tedious voyage of seven weeks from Calcutta, though the passage from hence to that place would not be as many days: thus we see the extraordinary difference of time in making so short a voyage with or against the prevailing monsoon. The French corvette La Favorite sailed this morning.

Tuesday, 29.—Mr. Arbuthnot had a large party at dinner to-day, among whom were a new married couple. Every one appeared disposed to be gay, and after we had retired to the drawing-room, I found myself in the centre of a small group of interrogators, who questioned me on the places that I had visited, the pleasure I could take in

travelling, &c., and among other things a young man, who seemed determined to be very facetious, inquired of me why I said, "*I saw* persons," when I could not see any thing; a question, by the way, which is often put to me, but as this was now done to create a laugh at my expense, while those around me were in a merry mood, I thought that I would turn the joke upon the quizzical inquirer; I therefore replied by another question, "Suppose I had met a lady-love of yours, with whom I had shaken hands, how would you like me to say that I had the pleasure of *touching* your friend to-day? Such an assertion would be strictly true, although startling; therefore to avoid creating so much astonishment, I use the common idiom, which is equally well understood." This appeared to be both conclusive and satisfactory to my auditors, for they all joined in a hearty laugh against the offender.

Wednesday, 30.—The weather was so hot that no one thought of going out of doors except upon urgent business, yet I did not find the want of any society, as there were always visitors staying in the house. The apartments were spacious and kept cool with tatties, so that a very comfortable temperature was maintained within-doors during the heat of the day, besides which both warm and cold baths were at command, as well as books, billiards, &c., with every refreshment that could be reasonably desired, including a bountiful supply of

soda-water, one of the greatest luxuries of a hot climate.

It is the custom here for a groom to be in attendance upon each horse, not only while the animal is in the stable, but to follow the carriage or riding-horses on foot wherever they go; and these men have a practice of loudly patting the horses on their necks and shoulders the moment they stop, and also for some time after they are put into the stable. Their manner of cleaning them is first to use the curry-comb, and then to rub them with the palm of the hand for a considerable time, for neither straw nor brush are ever used in this country. They keep the hind legs of the animal secured during the operation of cleaning. Every groom or horse-keeper has a grass-cutter allowed him, either male or female, and it not unfrequently happens that he employs his wife in that office.

I made various farewell visits to-day, preparatory to my departure from Madras, my passage having been taken in the Honourable Company's transport ship Ernâad, and afterwards accompanied Captain Sandilands to dine at the Attorney General's, where we met Sir John and Lady Claridge, Sir R. Comyn, &c., but as we respectively arrived, our host informed us, not with a mournful but with a smiling countenance, that there was no dinner for us; and it proved that he had forgotten to make known to his household his expectation of company, until a few minutes before

our arrival. When, on inquiry, he became aware of the extraordinary omission, his train of domestics were put into requisition to gather contributions among his neighbours, which were so liberally answered, that in little more than an hour we all sat down to a very comfortable and excellent dinner, of which we partook the more merrily for our threatened disappointment.

Friday, *July* 2.—This being the tenth and last day of Moharam, the whole body of police, assisted by some of the cavalry, were on the alert at an early hour to prevent the disgraceful feuds that so frequently occur between the two sects of Mussulmauns, the Sheahs and Soonies, upon this annual religious festival. The first of these believe that Ali and his descendants are the lawful leaders after Mohammed; while the latter are persuaded that the real Caliphs were Aboubukir, Omir, &c. It is, however, on the last day particularly that they seek an opportunity to revenge themselves for any quarrels that have taken place during the preceding year, and therefore it is upon this day that the police are ordered to take every precaution to maintain the peace.

This mode of revenging the insults, or imaginary injuries treasured up in their memory during the by-gone year, is the same as that which is adopted by the clans of Ireland at their annual fairs.

The Moharam is held in remembrance of some of the earliest martyrs of the Mohammedan reli-

gion. After Ali had been murdered by the contrivance of the caliph usurper, his family removed from Shawm to Medina, where their piety and virtuous mode of life made many converts. In the course of time, however, the people of Shawm, grew tired of the tyrannical conduct of King Yuzeed, and fearing the decline of the "true faith," were desirous of having a leader of their own from their prophet's family; in the hope of securing Mohammed's religion in its original purity. They therefore petitioned Hosein to return to Shawm, and to take upon himself the situation of Emaum, (Leader of the Faithful,) to which his birth gave him a just claim. This he declined at the time, but promised that if a favourable opportunity offered, he would come forward, as an earnest of which intention he sent his cousin Moslem to make observations on the real state of affairs in Shawm. Moslem was accompanied by his two sons, and being satisfied with what he saw, he dispatched messengers to Hosein to desire his speedy appearance. In the meantime, Yuzeed had received information of their proceedings, and became so enraged, that he issued orders for Moslem and his children to be seized and brought before him, however Moslem succeeded for a time in eluding the vigilance of the king's emissaries, but his retreat being at last discovered, a thirst for gold produced a thirst for blood, and he was given up by treachery into the hands of his relentless

pursuers, who inflicted upon him a cruel death, by throwing him headlong down a precipice. His two sons, who by the assistance of a faithful friend had been conveyed out of the town, stopped to rest at a house on the road-side, on the way to Medina, when they were recognized by the owner, who, knowing that a great sum was set upon their heads, murdered them in the night; as well as his own wife and son, who sought to deliver them out of his hands. This tragic event is described in verse, and is often repeated in the families of the Mussulmauns; it also forms the subject of a sort of drama, enacted in one of the day's celebration of the Moharam.

Hosein, meantime, having heard only the news of his kinsman's favourable reception, was so elated, that he set out without delay for Shawm, accompanied by his family, his relatives, and followers, to the number of seventy-two souls. They were attacked by the army of Yuzeed, on the plains of Krabaalah, where they continued fighting most desperately until all the males were destroyed, excepting a son of Hosein, then lying sick in the camp, who, with all the women and children, were made prisoners, and taken to the King, at Shawm. Thus was accomplished the fatal end of the two sons of Ali and Fatima: Hassan having been poisoned by an agent of the reigning Caliph, and Hosein barbarously murdered in his own camp.

Having thus given an outline of the origin of the festival of Moharam, I will now enter upon a short

sketch of the daily proceedings. The first day is observed by a solemn stillness throughout the city, and the suspension of all business. On the second day, crowds of people parade the streets on horseback, in palanquins, and on foot, all dressed in mourning dresses; their purpose is to visit the emaumbarrahs* of the great men, or the houses of their friends, wherever a tazia† is set up to the remembrance of Hassan and Hosein.

After the tazia is brought home, there is little to remark beyond the continual activity of the multitude making sacred visits to their several emaumbarrahs, until the fifth day, when the banners are conveyed from each of them in solemn procession, to be consecrated at the Durgah, *i. e.* the threshold, or entrance to a sanctified place.

This religious house was expressly erected by the Nawarb, Asof Ood Duolah, for the purpose of depositing the crest of the standard, carried by Hosein's bearer, on the day of the battle of Kraabaalah, and he appointed the pilgrim, who, after

* An Emaumbarrah is a sacred place, erected in honour of the memory of the Emaums, and kept for the express purpose of celebrating Moharam, though the founder frequently intends it as the mausoleum for himself and family. It is a square building, generally erected with a cupola, the dimensions depending upon the wealth of the founder.

† The word Tazia, signifies grief. The term is applied to a representation of the mausoleum Kraabaalah, erected by their followers over the remains of Hassan and Hosein.

great labour, procured it from the tomb of Hosein, Guardian of the Durgah, with a liberal salary. There has been a new Durgah erected on the site of the old one, in consequence of a Nawarb having made a vow to do so, if he recovered from a serious and tedious illness.

The seventh day of Moharam, is called the night of Mayendie, when a number of marriage processions are made by torch-light, representing real weddings. This ceremony is to commemorate the circumstance of Hosein's having read the marriage ceremony, on the morning of the battle of Kraabaalah to his nephew, Cossum, who was the affianced husband of his favourite daughter, Sakeena Krobraah.

These processions are very expensive, and are only supported by the wealthy; but those persons who cannot afford to join in the out-door formalities, are careful to perform the ceremony at their own houses, according to their means.

The chef d'œuvre is reserved for the last day, which is intended to honour the death of Hosein. Upon this occasion the assemblage is most numerous, and each procession represents a military funeral; the humbler ranks, with their own tazia and flags, falling into the rear of the grandees, whose gorgeous cavalcades, splendid banners, and excellent bands of music, make a most brilliant display. Thus the whole multitude march forward to the imaginary mausoleum of the martyr

brothers, at Kraabaalah, where, upon their arrival, they go through the whole order of a real funeral, and deposit the tazias in the grave with all the solemnities of a real interment.

It is after the completion of these obsequies that the lower orders of the Sheahs and Soonies, are wont to give vent to their long harboured enmities, and it is then that the civil powers interpose their authority to suppress such disturbances. But it is not religious animosities alone that are referred to this season of expiation, unhappily family dissensions, rivalries, and quarrels of every kind, are hoarded up and brooded over to be avenged in these hours of mourning. Amidst this superabundance of gall, however, charity is not forgotten, and while the bad seek only an occasion to overturn the vials of their wrath, the good, chastened by the memory of suffering, and trials of religious exercise, seek this occasion to relieve their distressed fellow-creatures. After all is concluded, the rich retire to their homes, where they distribute money, food, and clothing to the poor: thus in deeds of mercy they end this solemn festival.*

It was rather unfortunate that I should have visited Madras during a period when so many families were absent, but as to the climate, the houses in India are so full of comforts, that any

* I beg to observe that I have derived much of my information respecting the Moharam, from a recent work, entitled, "Observations on the Mussulmauns of India," &c.

person whose constitution is not impaired by heat, and who is not compelled to expose himself to the sun's rays, will find Madras a pleasant residence, even at the worst season, as there is always sufficient society for all sociable purposes among those who cannot conveniently leave the town; for my own part, the climate was so congenial to my health, and I had the good fortune to receive so much kind attention there, that I had reason to regret the approach of my departure. Mr. J. Arbuthnot's hospitality can never be erased from my memory—but as a list of my friends would not be likely to interest the public, I shall only observe that those who are conscious they tendered me kindness, may rest assured, that though my pen is silent, my heart speaks.

Madras is specially celebrated for two things, viz. its fine Chunam plaster for the internal walls of a house; and its fine Mulligatawny soup for the internal coat of the stomach. Of the latter article I never met with any so much to my taste, as in the quarters of Colonel Hanson at Bangalore, and yet I cannot remember that I ever met with any that was not excellent during my whole visit to the Presidency. I regret that I did not obtain a good receipt for this luxury, but I flatter myself that I have compensated the deficiency by procuring a most accurate and complete description of the whole process of making the chunam, from the preparation of the materials for the plaster,

to the completion of the beautiful marble-like walls.

The lime is of the finest quality, and is produced from sea-shells well washed and properly cleansed, after which they are calcined with charcoal, during which process the greatest care is taken to exclude every thing likely to injure the purity and whiteness of the lime.

Directions for one coat of Plaster.

The plaster is composed of one part of chunam, or burnt lime, and one and a half of river sand* thoroughly mixed, and well beaten up with water. This part of the operation is usually performed by women, who stand round a small stone trough, made for the purpose, into which the ingredients are thrown, and gradually moistened with water, as the process of mixing goes on, much water is injurious. The women thus employed use a wooden stick shod with iron, similar to the one used for separating rice from the husk, and the mortar prepared in this manner is of a superior description. When the plaster is thus thoroughly prepared, it is taken out of the trough and put up into conical heaps, where it remains until wanted for use. In this manner it may be kept without injury for several months, but when it is required to be preserved

* Very white sand only must be used, as common sand destroys the brilliancy of the plaster, and when white sand is not procurable, crystal or pebbles, reduced to a fine powder, are substituted.

for any length of time, a small hollow space is left at the top of the heap, into which water is occasionally poured, which percolates through the whole, and by keeping the mortar moist prevents its setting.

Before the plaster is applied, the wall must be trimmed with a trowel, and swept perfectly clean, it should then be slightly sprinkled with water; after the wall is ready the plaster is put into small wooden boxes, at convenient places among the workmen, who mix it with jagghery-water,* to to a proper consistency, it is then laid on about an inch thick with a trowel, and levelled with a flat wooden rule, being afterwards smoothed with a rubber, until it acquires an even surface. During the process of rubbing, the plaster is occasionally sprinkled with a little pure lime mixed with water, to give it a hard and even surface.

For two coats.

The first coat must be put on as already described, with the exception that the surface is left rough, and in a day or two after, while it is moist, the second coat is applied. The plaster used for the second coat consists of three parts of lime, and one of white sand, which is mixed up as before,

* Jagghery is a coarse kind of brown sugar, made from the juice of the palm-tree, and three-quarters of a pound of this sugar is allowed to be used in solution, for every parah of quick-lime (about two bushels).

and afterwards ground by women on a flat stone, with a small stone roller, till it is reduced to a fine paste. The plaster thus prepared is laid on a wooden rubber, and applied with care over the first coat, about one-eighth of an inch thick, after which it is rubbed down perfectly smooth with a small trowel. It is then polished with a crystal, or smooth stone rubber, and as soon as it has acquired a sufficient polish, a little very fine Bellapum powder is sprinkled upon it, to increase its whiteness and lustre, while the rubbing is still continued. The second coat ought to be begun and finished in one day, unless in damp weather, for at other times it hardens too much during the night to admit of its receiving a polish on the following day. The common practice is to continue rubbing the plaster until it is quite dry, and consequently a sufficient number of workmen are employed to finish the polishing of it on the day that it is put on. Moisture will continue to exude for several days after the plastering is completed, but this ought to be carefully wiped off with a fine cloth, and the wall kept perfectly dry, until this entirely ceases.

For three coats.

The first coat is to be put on as above described, but it is left a fortnight or three weeks to dry, before the second coat is applied. The plaster for the second coat consists of one part of lime, and

one of fine river sand, freed from the coarser particles, and from clay, by sifting, when it must be well mixed, and beaten up in a clean trough, before it is applied over the first coat, about a quarter of an inch in thickness, the first coat being previously moistened with a little water. It is next rubbed down in the same manner as the first coat, but acquires a much smoother surface, the plaster being of a finer quality. A day or two afterwards, before it has had time to dry, the third coat is applied. This consists of four parts of lime, and one of fine white sand; these, after being well mixed, are reduced by grinding to a very fine paste, quite free from grittiness. This is put into a large earthen jar, nearly the size of half a hogshead, and mixed with the whites of eggs, tyre (curds), and ghee (butter), in the following proportions :—

12 eggs . . }
$1\frac{1}{2}$ measures of tyre } to every parah of plaster.
$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of ghee . }

These must all be thoroughly mixed, and rubbed between the hands, till the ingredients are completely incorporated, and the composition reduced to a paste of a uniform consistence, a little thicker than cream, and perfectly free from grittiness. The plaster is then fit for use, and is put on about one-tenth of an inch thick, with a wooden rubber, when it is gently rubbed, till it becomes perfectly smooth. Immediately after this another coat of still finer plaster is applied, consistiug of pure lime ground

to a very fine paste, and afterwards mixed with water in a clean tub, until it is of the consistency of cream. This is put on one-sixteenth of an inch thick, with a brush, and rubbed gently with a small trowel, till it becomes slightly hard. It is then rubbed with the crystal or stone rubber, until a beautiful polish is produced, during which process the wall is occasionally sprinkled with fine Bellapum powder, tied up in a muslin bag, by which means the finest parts only are used.

If the plaster be not entirely dry on the second morning, the operation of polishing ought to be continued until it is quite dry. The moisture as before mentioned must be carefully wiped off, and the wall kept quite dry till all appearance of moisture ceases.

The quality of the chunam depends entirely on the plaster for the upper coat, being reduced to a very fine paste, perfectly free from grittiness, and being constantly rubbed until it is quite dry, to give it the lustrous polish. After which the wall ought to be wiped at intervals with a fine clean cloth, and sometimes dusted with the powder.

The stone used in polishing is a crystal, or white pebble about three inches long, and one quarter broad, the face of which is very smooth.

Mortar for building consists of one part of lime, and two of sand; and immediately before it is used, the mortar is mixed with jagghery water, one pound of jagghery being allowed for

every parah of lime. It is used in a much more fluid state than in Europe.

I shall now take leave of Madras with the following description of the town and neighbourhood. About two miles from the shore, the scenery is very imposing. An immense extent of buildings, stretches for miles along the coast, each way; and in the centre, or nearly so, stands the magnificent fortress of St. George, which is capable of mounting upwards of two hundred pieces of cannon. The present building encloses the original fort, surrounded by parapets, intended for musquetry only; the apartments below, which were formerly used for military purposes, are now converted into Government offices. At the entrance stands a light-house of great height, which is of incalculable utility, as the approach for vessels is, in particular periods of the year, considered very dangerous. Those houses which used to be private dwellings, are now all employed in the service of Government; and on this spot, where the grandest specimens of the architecture of Madras appear to be clustered, we find the treasury, the bank, and old exchange, and all the other public establishments. Towards the south, on the land side, a handsome pile of buildings indicates the residence of the Governor; here is a splendid banqueting-room, underneath which is an appropriate suite of rooms for the officers of the staff attached to his Excellency's person. Three miles to the south is the village of St. Thomá,

a populous place, and the residence of a Catholic bishop.* In the immediate neighbourhood close to the coast,is the Palace of the Nabob of the Carnatic, partially fortified. One can hardly help thinking of Burke's elaborate metaphor of the cloud coming down upon the Carnatic, in his celebrated speech on the Nabob of Arcot's debts, when they look upon this memorial of vanished power!

To the north of the fort lies the Black Town called Motel Pettah by the natives. It is of considerable extent, and thickly populated. Parallel with the beach, is a line of large and attractive structures, with open verandahs supported by chunam pillars, which resemble marble; these buildings consist of the Custom House, the Post Office, Court House, Board of Trade, and Merchant's offices, which, with the pagodas and private houses, have a very brilliant appearance from the sea. The effect of the whole at first sight completely realizes our preconceptions of that gorgeousness and melting beauty which we instinc-

* The Apostle St. Thomas, being encouraged by a Divine vision, travelled forward into the Indies to Maliapur (Saint Thomá) and the country of the Brachmans, when, after many travels and labours, he, by his miracles, converted Sagamo, the Prince of the country, with many others. This much exasperated the Brachmans, who fearing the downfal of their rites and religion, resolved upon his death; and accordingly at a tomb not far from the city, where the apostle often retired for his devotions, while he was intent at prayer, they first loaded him with stones and darts, till one of them, coming nearer, ran him through with a lance. His Feast, according to the Martyrologies, is to be observed on the 21st of December.

tively associate with the atmosphere and scenery of the East. This used to be the fashionable evening drive, on account of the advantages of the sea-breeze, but the surf having made much inroad of late years, it has become inconvenient for the numerous conveyances that formerly resorted here.

The town is surrounded on the land side by a parapeted wall, commencing opposite the centre gate of Fort St. George, near which is a large native hospital. This wall, crowned with its picturesque rampart, runs round in a S. W, direction from the N. and terminates the outworks of the S., so as to form a complete barrier to both the BlackTown and Fort. A little way to the right, towards the town, and close to the esplanade is the celebrated Thieving Bazaar,* which is full from 4 P. M. until sunset ; here every trade has its own separate standing. In front of the Fort there are hotels,† commission warehouses, &c. A good market, always well supplied, innumerable bazaars, mint, jails, &c. are also amongst the objects of interest. There are two other gates beside the Elephant-gate,

* So called from almost every article that is stolen in Madras being brought here for sale, indeed this is so common from the great facility in disposing of it, that when any particular robbery takes place, the government peons are sent there, with the hope of discovering some of the parties that might have been concerned in it.

† There are two respectable hotels in Madras, the best called Reston's, is on the esplanade ; and the other, Nirden Hotel, is situated in a street leading to the Black Town, after passing the merchant's offices and warehouses.

one leading to Vipery, a populous town within gun-shot, chiefly inhabited by people of colour, denominated half castes; the other taking the direction to the north. It is also surrounded by a canal which communicates with the delightful village of Ennore, about six or eight miles to the northward, where there is a bar, passable at certain seasons. About seven or eight miles from Madras, in a north-westerly direction, is some rising ground, called the Red-hills, where a few European gentlemen have of late years built country-houses, which they occasionally visit in the hot season. The view from this spot is very cheerful and pastoral, embracing, among other agreeable objects, a fine sheet of water, the surface of which reflects the glistening sails of a few pleasure boats, kept by the gentlemen in the neighbourhood.

The Choultry plain, which commences a little more than a mile from the Fort, is of great extent; it is dotted with many populous towns and European country houses, to which large enclosures are attached, that give them the name of Garden-houses; but the enclosed space is commonly known by the name of Compound. On the outside of the Elephant-gate, and at a short distance from it, stand the late Naval hospital, Custom-house for the interior, and the Scotch Church of St. Andrews.

Besides this church, there are in Madras two churches and several chapels of the Established Religion, some Roman Catholic, Armenian, and

Dissenting Chapels. By the new charter, Madras has been made the see of a Bishop.

The celebrated Mount-road has a row of trees on each side, solely appropriated for carriages, there being a narrow road on the right hand for native carts, &c. The appearance of this drive will remind the traveller of the pleasant boulevards in the towns of the Continent of Modern Europe. Shortly after leaving the Fort, you pass the Government house, and about two miles (on the left hand) an elegant Protestant Church. About a mile further is the Cenotaph of the Marquis Cornwallis, encircled by an iron palisade, round which the inhabitants have established their evening drive.

From this place the road becomes still more beautiful, in consequence of the immense size and grateful shadow of the banyan-trees. About two miles beyond the Cenotaph, is Marmalong Bridge built over the River Adiaar. Just before you arrive at the bridge, and a quarter of a mile from the road is Chamier's Garden, celebrated for a superb banyan tree, of which the people are exceeding careful. It forms a grove of itself, having upwards of one hundred shoots that have taken root from its branches.

Immediately after passing the bridge on the left hand, is a small elevation called the Little Mount, where St. Thomas is said to have been buried, over which spot there is a Catholic Chapel. A short distance beyond the Chapel, and about a

quarter of a mile from the road, is the Governor's garden-house called Guindy, that takes its name from an adjoining village, near which is the race-course, where an elegant large brick stand has been erected, containing several good apartments, where balls and other entertainments are given during the racing season.

Two miles beyond Marmalong Bridge, you commence a gradual ascent, which conducts you to St. Thomas' Mount, eight miles from Madras. The Mount itself is a small hill, about half a mile in circumference at the base. On the summit is a Roman Catholic Chapel, with a house for the resident priest, the approach to which is by a long flight of brick steps; and there are a few grave stones dated as far back as the middle of the 17th century. On the most elevated part of the Mount there is a flag-staff erected, to announce the arrival and departure of ships in the roads; and a gun which is regularly fired in the morning and evening.

On the Madras side, at the foot of the Mount, is a large cantonment, with spacious barracks, and good houses for the officers. It is the principal depôt of the Madras Artillery. Three miles beyond the Mount is the Native Infantry station of Palavarum. The situation of this cantonment was ill chosen, for if it had been a mile further to the southward (towards Sadras) it would have had the advantage of a more elevated situation, and been open to the sea-breezes. In 1827, when Colonel

Boardman commanded at Palavarum, Sir Thomas Munro gave him permission to select a new site for a bazaar, the former one having been built close to a river, where it was liable to inundations from the overflowings of the water, occasioned by the various tanks in the neighbourhood bursting their banks. The natives were so delighted with Colonel Boardman's plan, that they not only erected the bazaar at their own expense, but also built a large rest-house for the accommodation of travellers, on which they inscribed the name of Boardman's Choultry, and called the new town which sprung up round the bazaar, Boardman's Pettah.

CHAP. XV.

Departure from Madras—Masulipatam Bay—Perilous landing—Safe arrival at the Fort—A day's rest—A Refuge for Vagrants—Salubrity of Masulipatam—Commerce—Imports and Exports—Population—French Corvette, La Favorite—Voyage to Visagapatam—Servants of India—Articles of Trade from Visagapatam—New mode of keeping cool—Cape Palmiras—Pilot-vessels, where to be found—Anchor in Kidgaree Roads—A Bolio described—Proceed up the River Hooghley—Village of Fultoh—Jackalls in search of prey—Their Feast—An Alligator—Mango Fish—Calcutta—Visit to Lord William Bentinck—Wages—Persian expedient to obtain a meal—Price of wearing apparel—Library—Botanic Garden—Mission Church—Extent and Population of Calcutta—Native Court of Justice—Public places—Roads—Government House—Colleges—School—Cathedral—Mint—Streets—Mansions and Villas—Climate—Produce—Supplies—Buonaparte's Chair—Departure—Remarks upon the Indian mode of Politeness—Sauger Roads a dangerous Anchorage—Farewell—The Pilotry of the Hooghley.

Saturday, July 3.—The whole of this morning was taken up in making the necessary arrangements for my departure. About four o'clock I set off with Mr. H. Atkinson for the place of embarkation, where I had appointed to meet Lieut. Deas, of the 6th Native Cavalry, with whom I was destined to be a fellow-passenger to Calcutta, and after making a farewell visit to my friend, Mr. Arbuthnot, at his counting-house, I embarked in an accommodation boat with Lieutenants Deas

and Ainsley. In a few minutes we were launched into the surf, and dashed through the breakers in a surprising manner, owing to the great skill of our boatmen. We soon arrived alongside the Ernâad, and found her all ready for sea, awaiting her Captain, who came on board about nine o'clock, when we got the anchor up, and made sail for Masulipatam. The General Palmer, then lying in the roads, was to sail on the following day for Old England.

Sunday, 4.—We made but little progress during the night, and the wind being very light, it was extremely hot throughout the day, which however was the only thing that we had to complain of, having a comfortable ship, a pleasant Captain, and a small party in the cabin, consisting of one lady and five gentlemen, beside myself; the vessel had on board in all above one hundred passengers, besides the ship's crew.

Monday, 5.—There was a fresh and fair breeze from midnight till noon, when it became very light, and continued so the remainder of the day. The upper deck of the ship was pretty well crowded from the number of soldiers, women, and children, independent of a numerous crew of Lascars. Saw the land before dark, but from the haze it was not sufficiently distinct to discover what place it was.

Tuesday, 6.—At noon we were in latitude 16° 9′ N. and longitude, by chronometer, 81° 33′ E.

At four in the afternoon we got sight of the flag-staff in the Fort of Masulipatam, and in the evening we heard the eight o'clock gun from the same place, but as there was a thick haze the land was not to be seen. At ten o'clock we were in four and a half fathoms water, muddy bottom, when we anchored for the night in Masulipatam Bay.

Wednesday, 7.—At day-light discovered that we were between seven and eight miles from the shore, and that a brig was at anchor at some distance within us, we therefore weighed, and anchored again about two miles nearer to the Fort, which then bore W.N.W. Soon after this a boat came off to see if any passengers wished to go on shore; and at eight a cargo-boat came off to take the detachment that we had brought for this place, it consisted of

66 men, Hon. Company's artillery,
7 ditto, Madras European regiment,
8 Women, and
6 Children.

About ten o'clock Mr. Edgecombe, (an Assistant Surgeon who had medical charge of the troops) his lady, the Captain and myself, set off for the shore, but when we came near the bar, which is off the entrance of the river, nothing could be seen but a continuous line of breakers, without the least appearance of an opening for a boat to pass. At last one of the crew (who were all Mussulmauns) jumped overboard to swim to the shore through a

tremendous surf, for the purpose of gaining the assistance of some fishermen who were on the beach; his approach toward the land was watched with breathless anxiety by my companions, who all at once lost sight of him, and his fate was now deemed hopeless—our attention was attracted at this moment by a large boat coming from the brig, and we pulled towards her to obtain pilotage. The crew were natives, and they gave a very discouraging account of the bar; however, as they agreed to make the attempt, if we would abide the danger, they provided us with a Pilot from her, and we proceeded, but so great was the turbulence of the sea, that we had abundant reason to repent our temerity; and nothing but the presence of mind exhibited by the Captain, and the strength and dexterity with which the crew obeyed orders, saved us from being capsized. As it was the boat shipped two heavy seas, which each time nearly covered us with a sheet of water, and had not the men pulled with the strength of lions to get her stern again to the breakers, and after the second sea, succeeded in keeping her in that position, we must either have filled or gone over.

Even when we escaped the worst part, and were within the bar, it was only by the assistance of the fishermen, brought by our man, who had, after all, reached the shore safely, that we were hauled forward, and towed up the river Kistna, for had they not been there to assist us with a tow-line, we

should in all probability have been forced back again into the surf.

The instant we arrived at a convenient place we put Mrs. Edgecombe and her infant ashore, both completely drenched, and they were carried off to the town in a tom-john; while we proceeded up the river Kistna, and landed on a wharf close to one of the gates of the Fort, whence we were conducted to Major Kyd's house, where we took refreshments.

After this we called upon Colonel Perriera, the Commandant. A palanquin was then hired to take me to the house of Mr. Dent, the Collector of the District, who resided close to the native town of Masulipatam, and about four miles from the Fort. Mr. Dent gave me a most friendly reception, and invited me to take up my quarters with him during my stay at Masulipatam, which offer I most readily accepted. Mr. and Mrs. Colvin, from Hydrobad, were also staying in the house, waiting an opportunity for Calcutta, and they consequently engaged their passage in the Ernâad. It was here that I first heard of the disasters of La Favorite, the French corvette, and learnt that Mr. Dent had sent two large native boats to assist in getting her off the mud bank on which she had been some days.

My sleeping apartment was at a pavilion, in the centre of which there was a fine flagged bath, large enough for swimming; and so contrived that the water was constantly running in at one side and

out at the other. My host and his sons were in the habit of bathing here every morning; for my own part, a cold bath is a thing that I shrink from with alarm, but a warm bath I consider a great luxury.

Thursday, 8.—After breakfast I accompanied Mr. Colvin in a drive to the Fort, for the purpose of ascertaining from Captain Corstorphine the time it would be necessary for us to embark. My host, with his family, Mr. and Mrs. Colvin, and myself, went to dine with Captain and Mrs. Noble, after which I took a drive through the Native Town, and some distance beyond it, on the road to Hydrobad.

There is a small piece of ground at Masulipatam, of not more than a mile square, belonging to the French nation, which is a great inconvenience to the British authorities; for if any culprit seeks shelter in that territory the British law cannot operate against him. It is certainly a most extraordinary oversight in our Government to allow such an insignificant, and valueless spot of earth, to remain unclaimed in the midst of a vast territory, over which we hold undisputed control; especially when the only use made of it is to grow cocoa-nuts for toddy, and to shelter criminals. The principal authority there, as Agent for the French Government, is a man of colour.

Friday, 9.—A number of visitors called this morning, and a few friends came to dinner; after which I took a drive with Dr. Mickle, who was at the head of the medical staff at Hydrobad, and who

had come to Masulipatam for the re-establishment of his health. The well-known salubrity of Masulipatam must arise from its proximity to the sea alone, as the country around does not convey the idea of a health-giving climate, for the grounds are low and marshy near the Fort, and the flat country in the neighbourhood is any thing but inviting. It is, however, a favourite resort for the inhabitants of the interior, and though the deaths are not unfrequent, they are chiefly among those invalids who come in a hopeless state from other places: the proportion among the residents is comparatively small.

The following brief account of Masulipatam is taken from Colonel Welch's Military Reminiscences, a work which may be relied upon for its fidelity.

"Masulipatam far exceeds Calcutta in heat, without any of its counterbalancing advantages. Of all the semi-infernal stations in the East Indies, the interior of this Fort is the most trying to an European constitution. The Fort is erected on a low sandy swamp, having one face washed by a branch of the Kistna River. The vicinity to the sea might have been expected to do something towards cooling the air, but the nature of the soil completely counteracts its balmy effects, and the inhabitants, both inside and out, are in a continual stew, from one end of the year to the other. The soldier's usual description is, indeed, extremely ap-

posite; that 'there is only a sheet of brown paper between it and Pandemonium.'

"The land wind, which generally blows here from March till August, and very violently all May, coming over an extensive parched plain, is heated to a degree almost incredible, and positively resembles air passing through a furnace. At this time no European is allowed to stand sentry, and even natives perish by exposure to the blasting influence of this eastern sirocco; in which birds frequently fall down dead, while passing through it. In May 1799, the thermometer within a solid house, with wet tats at the doors and windows, rose to 120° and all the inferior buildings must have had it up to 130°. We were actually in a fever during its continuance; but this was only for one day, a succession of such must have annihilated the whole garrison. Even with a sea breeze, the nights were always close and suffocating, yet this place is not considered so unhealthy as it is disagreeable."

Saturday, 10.—Some heavy rain fell this morning, which made me feel the air very cold, but the remainder of the day was warm. I dined with Septimus Money, Esq., the Circuit Judge, where I met a large party, composed of military officers, and civilians, belonging to the H. C. service.

Sunday, 11.—As Captain Corstorphine intended sailing this evening, Mr. and Mrs. Colvin and myself accompanied Mr. Dent and Dr.

Mickle on board the Ernâad, in the Collector's large boat.

The information that I could gather during my short stay at Masulipatam was not much, but it is at least recommended by its accuracy.

Palampoes, calicoes, linen, and handkerchiefs (poolikats), of the best quality, are manufactured here, and lately unbleached calicoes have been sent from England to be printed, and again exported. Carpets of a good quality both in colour and workmanship, are manufactured at Ellore, forty miles from Masulipatam. They are an imitation of the Brussels. Masulipatam is also celebrated for its peculiar manufacture of snuff. The best kind is made in the town, but the most extensive manufactory is at Cauza, a village about eight miles from Masulipatam. It varies in price from one to two rupees per quart bottle. Its exquisite fragrance is said to be derived solely from the quality of the tobacco, which is all grown in the district. The snuff is moistened with arrack, which is the only article used in its preparation different from the common ingredients. I was offered a few bottles of a very fine quality, which, as I was not a snuff-taker, I declined.

The principal article of export, as will be seen by the following list, is painted piece goods, for the Persian markets, and the traffic is carried on chiefly with the capital of Persian merchants, whose agents reside at Masulipatam.

Memorandum, shewing the value of the import and export trade, at the port of Masulipatam, for the year 1829.

IMPORTS.

	Rupees.
Grain	258,143
Glass-ware . . .	10,907
Liquors . . .	50,054
Metals . . .	28,001
Silk piece goods . .	8,681
Sundries . . .	114,956
	470,733

EXPORTS.

Grain	34,229
Piece goods . . .	12,539
Painted ditto, exported to Persia	268,322
Snuff . . .	31,361
Sundries . . .	36,036
	382,497
	470,733
Total annual value of imports and exports . . .	853,230

The population of the town of Masulipatam, is 95,948, a considerable proportion of which are Mussulmauns, that of the remaining part of the district, comprises 473,177 souls.

On arriving on board the Ernâad, we found the

French corvette La Favorite, lying at anchor, having got off the shoal only a few days previously; where she had continued aground for a whole week, after throwing all her guns overboard, with buoys attached to them, and starting all her fresh water, which she had come into Masulipatam bay to replenish. In consequence of this loss of time, she transferred her despatches for Calcutta to us, not intending to proceed farther than the French settlement of Coringo.

About sunset we left our anchorage, and made all sail to the northward, with a light breeze from the westward.

Monday, 12.—The wind and swell increased during the night, which, with a heavy cargo of salt and iron, made the ship very uneasy. At noon, we were in lat. 16° 35′ N. and long. 82° 22 E. Visagapatam N.E.$\frac{3}{4}$.N. eighty-eight miles. About an hour before noon we passed the southernmost point of Coringo bay,* and in the afternoon stood more into the bay, where the shore became bolder, and the country much more picturesque.

Tuesday, 13.—The morning was squally, but the remainder of the day proved very fine. At daylight saw the land in the neighbourhood of Visagapatam, and made all sail for the anchorage: we passed a brig coming out of Visagapatam bay,†

* The James Sibbald was lost on the 15th of January, 1833, on Point Gordewain, entrance to Coringo bay.

† It was in these roads that the glorious action was fought by

just before we anchored, which was soon after ten in the forenoon: a cargo boat come from the brig to us, full of men, who offered themselves in the capacity of palanquin-bearers, servants, &c.

To a stranger in India, the inordinate train of attendants appears rather an encumbrance than an assistance; but people easily fall into luxurious habits, and a number of servants is soon found to be indispensable. The palanquin-bearers, who remain in waiting the whole day, although properly out-door servants, are very frequently employed in cleaning the apartments, rubbing the furniture, and other domestic occupations.

I accompanied Captain Corstorphine and Lieut. Deas on shore, in a Mussoolah boat, similar to those used at Madras, only of a smaller size. We passed the bar at the entrance of the river, without a wetting, after which the water became very smooth, and the tom-john bearers very importunate. They brought as many chairs to the side of the boat, as could by any means approach it, and we each got into one, and were carried off to the

H. M. ship Centurion, of only 50 guns, and two Indiamen, which she had under her convoy, against a French squadron, under the command of Admiral Linois, consisting of the Marengo, of 74 guns, and two large frigates (the Atalanta and Semilante), on the 15th Sept. 1804, when the Centurion beat them off, with the loss of one of the Indiamen taken, and the other run on shore. This action was commenced by the First Lieutenant, James Robert Phillips, Esq. and continued by Captain Lind, who came on board soon after.

Master Attendant's office, near the beach, followed by numberless idle follows soliciting employment. Mr. Hawkins, the Master Attendant, invited us to spend the day at his country-house, two miles distant. Immediately after leaving the beach, we passed through the fort, so called, but which bore very few of the distinctive marks of a fortification. I went about two miles beyond Mr. Hawkins', to visit a brother of my Madras friends, the Messrs. Arbuthnot, who is stationed here as Sub-Collector; but, unfortunately for me, he had been sent to Vizianagram, to quell a rebellion in that neighbourhood, which had been occasioned by a dispute between the Rajah and one of his officers, who, out of revenge for a supposed oppression, had put himself at the head of a discontented rabble, and had created great alarm and confusion, by overrunning the country, committing many ravages, such as surprising and plundering the peaceable inhabitants, putting people to the torture, to compel them to give up their hidden treasure; and when closely pursued, cutting off noses and ears, for the sake of their valuable appendages. These fearful operations were usually carried on in the night, so that it was difficult for the Rajah's forces to trace and pursue them. Our party not only dined at Mr. Hawkins', but remained all night at his house.

Wednesday, 14. — We spent the morning in making a round of visits; and, after an early dinner with Mr. Hawkins, proceeded to the Master

Attendant's office, where we met Colonel Edwards, of the H. C. 5th regiment N. I., who was going with us to Calcutta. We had parted with several passengers during our voyage, having left detachments of troops both at Masulipatam and at this place.

The northern part of the Presidency of Madras, in which the district of Visagapatam is comprehended, is celebrated for strong and good palanquin-bearers, and the best of those at Madras, as well as other parts of the Peninsula, come from this part of the Presidency. A considerable quantity of linen was formerly manufactured in the district of Visagapatam, but the demand having been for some time gradually diminishing, had occasioned great poverty, and consequent distress. The articles most in demand for exportation at the time I was there (1830), were different kinds of grain, buffaloes' hides, and horns, ghee, wax, and a few minor articles. Ladies' work-boxes, dressing-cases, and backgammon boards, ornamented with ivory, buffalo-horn, &c., and lined with sandal wood, are also made by a number of ingenious persons.

A medical gentleman and his wife at this place, were in the habit of sitting in linen dresses constantly saturated with cold water. They were both very corpulent, and it is highly probable that their stimulant mode of living prevented their suffering any bad effects from this mode of treat-

ment; it cannot be doubted that the sensation caused by the rapid extraction of the caloric, during the evaporation of the water, was very agreeable, and the gentleman assured me, that although he had continued this practice for some time, he had never experienced any ill effects, or even any inconvenience from it, but that on the contrary, he had found it highly grateful and luxurious. How far this process would agree with less plethoric subjects, requires the test of experience to determine: but I believe there are few who would like to run the hazard of the experiment. The natives certainly do not require such a cooling process, as the temperature of their bodies is generally much lower than that of Europeans.

We all embarked soon after sunset, and at eight o'clock, we left the bay, and made sail for Calcutta.

Thursday, 15.—We had a strong s. w. monsoon to-day, with a good deal of swell. At noon we were in lat. 18° 23′ N. lon. 84° 37′ E.

Saturday, 17.—The wind was more moderate, and from the s. E. this morning. Soon after daylight we saw the pilot-brig, which is appointed to cruize constantly off Cape Palmiras during the s. w. monsoon, for the convenience of vessels bound to Calcutta. About noon we got a pilot on board, who brought his cot and chest with him, but no leadsman. On a pilot's taking charge of a vessel it is customary for a leadsman to accompany him; and from Sauger roads to Calcutta, the pilot has one or

more rowing-boats under his orders, to attend the ship. Each of these is capable of pulling twenty oars, but they have only eighteen men on board. Sixteen to pull, at six rupees per month, one for steering, called the tindle, at ten rupees per month, and one for cooking. The crews of these boats are considered to be great rogues, they steal poultry from the shore, and fish from the boats, whenever time and opportunity offers. These boats are built in the strongest manner at Kyd's yard, at Calcutta. They are forty feet long, and eight feet wide. They have two masts, and are decked over, with a small cooking place below. From their substance they have great power on a ship when towing, and they are not easily injured.

The pilot-vessel always anchors at night in about seventeen fathoms water, taking care to keep the light-house on Point Palmiras, bearing w. consequently any vessel endeavouring to make this port, knows where the pilot-vessel is to be found in the night, as well as in the day, nay even better in the night, her position then being clearly definable.

At noon Point Palmiras light-house bore N. W. distant eighteen miles, while we were steering N.E. which we afterwards altered to E. About ten burnt a blue light, as a signal to the vessel moored off the sand heads, which in about half an hour was answered by another from the floating beacon, and we continued to steer towards it.

Sunday, 18.—An hour after midnight we an-

chored off the Sand-heads near the floating-light, until daylight, when we made all sail to proceed through the channel, to the entrance of the river Hooghley. About five in the afternoon we passed through Sauger Roads, where three of the Honourable Company's ships bound to China, were lying at anchor. At seven we anchored in Kidgaree Roads, when the post-office boat came alongside to receive letters for Calcutta, to which town there is a regular post from this place.

Monday, 19.—At daylight we proceeded up the river Hooghley, and at ten o'clock we anchored abreast of Diamond Harbour,* from which place several boats came off to us with fish, fruit, &c. One of the Honourable Company's decked boats, denominated a bolio, came down from Calcutta for

* The mention of Diamond Harbour reminds me of a circumstance which occurred to Captain William Elliott of the Modeste Frigate, when he was lying here in 1810. He left Calcutta over night, after a ball at the Governor's, to return to his ship in the Harbour, and soon after he entered his palanquin, he fell asleep. When he awoke, finding that the motion of the vehicle was either very slow, or totally suspended, he called out "get on, get on;" but not receiving an answer, he opened one of the slides, when to his amazement he discovered that his bearers had disappeared. On getting out to look after them, his surprise was turned into consternation on discovering all round the palanquin the print of a tiger's paws, who was evidently the cause of the flight of the bearers. Following their foot-marks in the sands, the Captain succeeded in tracing his affrighted attendants, who had concealed themselves in the branches of some trees, and who called out to him as he advanced, "tiger, Massa; tiger, Massa."

Mr. Colvin, a civilian of the Bengal Presidency, who had been employed at Hydrobad. These boats are about fifty feet long, with two masts and square sails, pulling eighteen oars, with a cabin built on the deck in the afterpart, capable of accommodating about half a dozen persons, with a broad seat on each side large enough to admit a good sized mattress. There was also a small dressing-cabin adjoining.

Tuesday, 20.—About eight o'clock this morning after the flood-tide had made, we got under weigh with a light breeze, to proceed up the river, but within an hour the wind fell, and we were compelled to anchor again, so near to the James and Mary shoals, that at the returning ebb we were obliged to drop a mile and a half down the river for greater security, at this time the atmosphere wore a very threatening aspect.

Wednesday, 21.—It was a calm hot morning, and at the commencement of the flood tide we got under weigh, without setting any sail, attended by a pilot's row boat, to assist in conducting the ship through the channel, while we were kedging with the small bower anchor. This was nervous work for the pilot, for in one part we had not more than nineteen feet water, and it required great judgment, as well as presence of mind, to keep the vessel safe, however he performed his duty most admirably. By noon we had cleared these perilous shoals, the chief danger of which consists in the counter-cur-

rents, and irregular banks, produced by the fall of another river near these shallows, so that a ship may be grounded very unexpectedly, if she does not happen to have a commanding breeze to counteract the effects of any sudden diversion of the current. Two steam-vessels passed us on their way to Calcutta, while we were going through this intricate navigation, namely, the Forbes, on her return from taking the Earl of Dalhousie to Sauger Roads, and the Irrawaddy, from some part of the bay of Bengal. In the afternoon, there was a breeze from the southward, and we kept under sail till four o'clock, at which time we anchored, for the ebb-tide, off Fultoh. I accompanied Captain Corstorphine in a walk on shore to the village; which we found to be a poor miserable place, with nothing for sale excepting a few straw hats. We were followed in our walk by a number of native girls, who knew something of the English language, but not of the purest description, which they, no doubt, learned from English sailors. After passing through the village, we went to a farm-house that served as an inn for the accommodation of persons going up and down the river. We called for some light refreshing beverage, but could only obtain a bottle of brandy, the cork of which we were obliged to draw with an old broken fork. We were assisted in our potations by our female followers, who drank the brandy, in its pure state, without the least hesitation.

The water had receded so much from the dry bank of the river while we were on shore, that to gain the boat without getting knee deep in mud, we were obliged to be carried by four men on one of the hatches of the boat.

Thursday, 22.—We left Fultoh about ten in the forenoon, with the commencement of the flood-tide, but as there was little wind, we were assisted by two of the pilot's row-boats until five in the afternoon, at which time we anchored for the ebb-tide, which was very strong, occasioned by what is called the " Fresh ;" this is the flowing down of the rain water, which has fallen in the higher parts of the country, and which, for the time, greatly swells the river.

Our anchorage this evening, was about four miles below Gloucester, where there was formerly a ship-building yard. Many vessels have been built at this place ; but, as it was not found to answer, the speculation has been discontinued, and a cotton manufactory erected, the machinery of which was brought from England. There is also here a very large distillery for rum, from jaggery* and rice ; besides which, pigs are fattened here in great numbers, to supply the men-of-war on the Indian station with salt pork.

We heard the howling of jackalls on the banks of the river, during a great part of the night ; these were supposed to be watching for any prey that might be cast on shore, and it is not an unfrequent

occurrence to discover that they have been feasting upon human bodies, which are here to be found in great numbers.—*Firstly*, from the dead thrown into the river for sepulture. *Secondly*, the aged and sick, who are brought to expire on the sacred bank, under the hands of their inhuman relatives, who suffocate them with mud from the consecrated Ganges: after which they are left to be carried away by the current. *Thirdly*, Devotees, who eagerly embrace a voluntary death in the blessed stream: and, *Fourthly*, infants, thrown into it by their unnatural parents.

All these acts of barbarism arise from a superstitious belief, that the everlasting happiness of the victims will thus be certainly secured. By these monstrous rites, however, the jackalls have experimentally learnt where to expect their prey, and, therefore, they come down in troops, anxiously watch for, and, sometimes, drag the bodies out of the water, of which, after devouring the most fleshy parts, they leave the bones and fragments to their ravenous brethren of the feathered tribe.

Friday, 23.—It was a calm and hot morning, which tempted a large alligator of about twenty feet long, to amuse himself in swimming about the ship. We fired at this huge animal with musket balls, without any apparent effect. A soldier, who was a recruit in one of the King's regiments, died during the night; and, at seven o'clock this morn-

ing, we sent him from the ship in a dingy,* to the Military Hospital in Calcutta, for interment.

A medical military officer came on board from Calcutta, to remain in attendance upon the sick, until they could be removed to the hospital.

About noon, when the flood-tide made, we got under weigh, with a light breeze from the N. E., but were compelled to anchor again at three, in consequence of the wind blowing down the river, which added additional strength to the fresh.

A medical friend, whom I had left at the Cape of Good Hope, and who had gone to Calcutta, hearing of my being in the Ernâad, sent a note to invite me to return by the boat, and take up my quarters with him; but I preferred remaining in the ship until she anchored off the city.

Finding the fresh increasing in strength, as we got higher up the river, and the duration of the flood-tide decrease in proportion, the Captain thought it necessary to have the assistance of a steam-vessel; he therefore wrote to the Secretary of the Marine Board, at Calcutta, to request one might be sent to the ship on the following morning, and, as the Ernâad belonged to the Company, the request was immediately granted.

After entering the river, we every day procured a few mango fish, which are highly esteemed for

* Boats so called; like the Thames wherries in build, and, like them, low in water; consequently, easily upset. They are in common use on the Hooghley.

their delicate flavour. They are in their greatest perfection during the months of April and May. Their usual size is from four to five inches, and, in appearance, they resemble small trout.

Saturday, 24.—Soon after daylight the Irrawaddy steam-vessel came to our assistance, and anchored close to the ship. About noon the steam-vessel took us in tow; but, notwithstanding this assistance, we were, at one time, very nearly driven on the Melancholy sands; which, from the nature of our cargo, viz. salt, might have proved a *melancholy* end to our ship; however, this fate was avoided by the pilot's care, and the activity of the crews of both vessels, who were all Lascars, excepting the officers.

About five o'clock, finding it impossible to get any further that night, on account of the tide setting against us, we anchored in Garden-reach, abreast of the second house on the right-hand side, and about half a mile below the buildings in the H. C. Botanic gardens, which lie on the left-side in going up the river.

Sunday, 25.—Having a very fresh easterly wind to-day, we could not get under weigh until two in the afternoon, when we proceeded but slowly under the power of steam, until near sun-set, when we took in moorings abreast of the H. C.'s Salt-godowns (stores), immediately after which I went on shore with Captain Corstorphine, landing at a part of Calcutta called Bankstairs, from whence I pro-

ceeded in a palanquin to my friend's house during a heavy shower of rain.

Monday, 26.—The day being cloudy, with frequent showers, I remained in the house writing letters, &c., and also despatched my introductions to various persons in Calcutta.

Tuesday, 27.—Heavy rain during the whole of last night and a great part of the day; and I found every thing about the house very damp.

Wednesday, 28.—I received a number of visits to-day, and went to pay my respects to His Excellency the Governor-General, and Lady W. Bentinck, who honoured me with invitations for the three following days. I accompanied Captain Mansell, one of His Excellency's Aides-de-camp, in his bandy, to the fashionable drive called the Course, before dinner; we found it thronged with all the rank and beauty of Calcutta.

Thursday, 29.—This was the first fine day since my arrival, and the heat was very oppressive, notwithstanding which my host and I set out in our respective palanquins to make visits. The price of a palanquin for a whole day, with six bearers, is one rupee and a quarter; after noon, for the remainder of the day, it is half that sum, and for a short distance the charge is only four annas (a quarter of a rupee); if hired by the month, the rate is still lower, viz., four rupees to each man per month, and upon half this small sum they subsist, as most of them send the remainder to their families in the interior. When hired by the month

they are in constant attendance and assist in the household work.

The wages of all servants are much lower at Calcutta than at Madras, because here every individual has his own appointed duty, whereas at Madras in-door servants are made more generally useful, and consequently a smaller number is requisite. Besides this, rice and other articles of provision, which they are accustomed to live on, are cheaper than at Madras, although butcher's meat, poultry, and fish, are dearer.

Speaking of the economical mode of living adopted by these people, reminds me of an anecdote of a Persian, who had recourse to so novel and ingenious an expedient to obtain a meal of grain, that I shall record it here: he first threw a quantity of water upon some well peopled ant-hills, which caused the sagacious little animals to betake themselves to the instant removal of their hoard of corn, for this operation the Persian waited, and when great numbers of the minute labourers were assembled heavily laden, he swept them all together, drove them away, and then collected the grain which they had relinquished.

I procured very good calico shirts at the bazaar, at the rate of twenty-four rupees per dozen, jackets and jean trowsers at twenty-four rupees per dozen, white waistcoats at twelve rupees per dozen, and silk handkerchiefs at seven rupees and a half per piece of seven.

The general time of the H. C. ships arriving at Calcutta from England, is, from the first week in April to the first week in June, and of their departure for China from the beginning of July to the middle of August. Arrangements were this day made for my passage to China, in the H. C. ship Reliance, which was the last that would sail from Bengal for China that season, had it not been so I should have prolonged my stay in Calcutta, which place, however, is so well known that the employment of my time in researches in other quarters may, I trust, be found to have been more advantageous.

The inhabitants of Calcutta are said to suffer from fevers in the summer, and rheumatism in the winter, which is not wonderful, as the adjacent country is very flat, and there is a great quantity of water near the town.

Tuesday, 30.—Very close weather. I accompanied Captain Mansell, with Messrs. Pakenham and Astell to visit the Hon. East India Company's College for cadets. We first drove along the strand road to a tide stream, called the Tolly Nullah, close to its entrance into the Hooghley. Over this stream there is at present a rope bridge, on Mr. Shakespear's plan, but a handsome one is to be erected of more durable materials. We here embarked in a bolio, and crossed the river to the College, where we were most politely received by the Principal, Dr. Mill, who conducted us to

the library, which contains above 5000 volumes, chiefly Oriental literature. We then walked through the Botanical Garden, where, among a variety of uncommon productions, we examined the traveller's tree, which, in the deserts of Arabia, is valuable from its presenting a grateful supply of pure water to the parched lips of the weary pilgrims.

The boat had meanwhile proceeded down the river to meet us at the bottom of the garden, from whence we crossed over, and landed at the Ghautz or Slip, abreast of Sir Charles Metcalf's house, where we called and refreshed ourselves with soda water. We then entered our carriages and returned to Calcutta.

Saturday, 31.—The general report at Calcutta was, that trade had become very dull, and that there were a great number of Europeans out of employ. I drove round the fort, &c., with Captain Mansell before dinner, at the fashionable time of the day, viz., between five and seven, and afterwards dined with his Excellency, where I found a large party already seated at table, for although Lady William had been so kind as to send me one of her own carriages, the coachman had found the greatest difficulty in penetrating through the crowd of vehicles that surrounded the Government house, and it was nearly a quarter of an hour before a spot could be found among them for me to alight. This incident I mention merely to contrast the

police here, with that of the Russian government, under whose despotism every carriage would have been obliged to make quick way at the sight of a Governor's carriage, or else the coachmen would have felt the full weight of the policemen's displeasure. I was highly gratified by the flattering notice which I received, both from his Excellency and her Ladyship, and before I took leave these distinguished and amiable persons, not only repeated their invitation for my present stay in Calcutta, but extended it to a future visit to them in England.

Sunday, August 1.—I accompanied my host this forenoon to hear Divine service performed at the Mission Church, in Tank Square, after which my compagnon de voyage, Mr. Deas, took me to the house of his friend Mr. Glass, where Captain Corstorphine and himself had taken up their residence. I here examined an easy chair, said to have belonged to Buonaparte while at St. Helena. It had been purchased by the Captain of a ship at the sale of the late Ex-emperor's effects, and afterwards by him presented to Mr. Glass. Lieut. Deas and myself went to dine with Capt. Cockerall, R. N. who resided in the Chowringhee. We had so much difficulty in finding the house that my companion several times determined to abandon the search, but I each time prevailed on him to persevere, fearing that the rest of the party might be kept waiting until some intelligence of us was

obtained, which proved to be the case, as they had waited upwards of an hour before we appeared.

Monday, 2.—I was much occupied all the morning with trades-people and other business, preparatory to my departure.

My friend Captain Mansell, whose family I had the pleasure of being acquainted with in England, called for me, as usual, to take a drive on the Course before dinner; but it was almost deserted to-day, on account of a ball that was to take place in the evening at Sir Charles Metcalf's. Those who were going stayed at home to save their horses, and those who were not going were said to do so, that it might not be imagined their names had been omitted in the list of invitations.

Before I depart from Calcutta, I will give a few general remarks on the topography, &c., of that extensive city, with which I have been furnished by an intelligent resident friend.

Calcutta has become a city of the first importance in India. In extent it now far exceeds any native town, and in population, if the suburbs be included, it surpasses that of Delhi, Lucknow, Benares,* or Patna. The actual resident population in 1822, was estimated to be about 200,000, and as many more of fluctuating population, comprising labourers, mechanics, &c. who visit the town daily, but who reside in the suburbs, beyond the jurisdiction of the supreme court.

* Benares is said to contain 200,000 inhabitants.

The topography of the city of Calcutta may be thus succinctly described. It forms a parallelogram on the eastern bank of the Hooghley, measuring about ten miles by four; and if we suppose this parallelogram to be divided by others, smaller and equal in size, the s. w. quarter will exactly represent the Mydan, or Plain, in the centre of which, and resting on the river eastward, stands Fort William, a small and regular fortress, well maintained, garrisoned by a King's Regiment, and some native troops. It contains an arsenal, a foundry, and a telegraph, formerly communicating with Chunar (about 400 miles N. W. of Calcutta), but now with the entrance of the Hooghley, bringing intelligence from Sauger, &c.

The S. E. quarter forms that portion of Calcutta called Chowringhee. It is laid out in wider and more regular streets than the other parts of the town, and is chiefly occupied by Europeans. On the road skirting the Mydan, are the theatre, the Chief Native Court of Justice, Asiatic Society, &c. On the plain, are the Five's-court, the race-course, jail, hospital, and the several roads resorted to by the fashionables for their evening drives. General Ochterlony's monument, or column, 120 feet high, has been erected here. Along the bank of the river, an excellent road has lately been made at a vast expense, which is a great improvement to the city; it serves as a strand for the town, off which the shipping lie.

The Government-house stands in the centre of the north boundary of Mydan. It consists of five houses, situated like the spots on the five of diamonds, and connected by curved wings. The Town-hall and Supreme Court are also in the same line. The buildings increase, and then become narrower towards the north end of the city, where commercial offices, shops, and auction-rooms are first to be met with; then the Armenian, and half-caste residents; the China bazaar; and, lastly, the native part of the city, all follow in succession. A splendid wide street has recently been laid open through the whole town, from N. to S., besides which there are several squares in the city, two Colleges, Hindoo and Mussulmaun, and a Grammar-school for European orphans. The magnificent style of the English houses, which are built with porticos, and stuccoed columns, detached from each other, with generally small compounds, or gardens around them, has given rise to its being called a City of Palaces. The native baboos (great men) have also imitated the splendour of the English lords of India, by building large houses in the native part of the town. The only church worth looking at, is dedicated to St. Andrew; it is situated at one corner of Tank Square, and devoted to the Presbyterian worship.

Tank Square contains the principal reservoir for the supply of fresh water for the town. The Cathedral is a poor structure: but roomy and handsome

on the inside; and boasts the possession of the identical organ that was used in Westminster Abbey, at Handel's commemoration. The new Mint is the most considerable public building, both from its architectural beauty and the unequalled machinery with which it is provided, coining about 200,000 pieces per day. It has been fitted up under the direction of Captain Forbes, Engineer, ably assisted by James Princeps, Esq.

The streets in the best part of the town are supplied with water through aqueducts, kept filled by a steam-engine, at the Chandpal Ghautz, the principal landing-place. The native streets are in a dirty condition, although a large establishment is kept up to cleanse the drains, &c. A few miles east of the city, lies an extensive lake of salt water, communicating with numerous tide creeks, through the Sunderbunds to the sea. As the level of this lake never alters much more than two feet, and is several feet below the general level of the Hooghley, the whole of the town drains are conducted into it by a canal. A larger canal has lately been cut for boats skirting the town on the N. E. and opening to the river, with double locks; but this was not quite finished when I left Calcutta.

South of the Mydan, there is a tide-stream called Tolly Nullah, which comes through the Sunderbunds, passes Kidderpore, and enters the Hooghley, near the establishment of Kyd's docks, to the south of which, on the river, is a fine reach,

known by the name of the Garden-reach; the left bank of which is covered with villas, chiefly occupied by lawyers; and on the opposite side of the river, is the H. E. I. C. College for Cadets, the Botanic Garden, &c. &c.

The course of the barometer is remarkably equable at Calcutta, averaging 30.000, being lowest in June, and highest in December (half an inch difference), occillating daily from 9 A. M. to 5 P. M. 1-10th of an inch, being lowest in the evening.

The average temperature of Calcutta is 80°. The weather is very relaxing and moist during the day, in the hot season; but, in the night, there is generally a cool southerly breeze. In the cold season, for it can scarcely be called winter, the temperature is not sufficiently low to require fires.

There is generally a thick fog, close to the ground, over the Mydan, and the air is seldom dry enough in Calcutta, for the use of the tatty; but this, indeed, is not remarkable, considering the great quantity of water and swampy ground in the neighbourhood of the town.

Calcutta market is well supplied with the following articles, during the winter; viz. beef, mutton, kid, poultry, game, fish, and all kinds of European vegetables; besides sweet potatoes, and nole cole (which was first brought from Persia to India, and thence to the Cape of Good Hope, where it is in very general use); and also every variety common to tropical climates. The principal fruits in sum-

mer, are mangoes, pine-apples, lichees, peaches, plums, &c. &c. with plantains and bananas, all the year round; and oranges in abundance from the Sybil Hills. In summer, beef is not so much used as in winter; kid is then the favourite meat. Mutton, poultry, and fish, are always to be found in the market. The supply of fish, however, does not boast much variety; but there is the highly celebrated mango-fish; and there is always a sufficient quantity of other kinds to be got from the lake and river adjacent to the city. During summer it is difficult to preserve fresh meat from morning until a late dinner-hour the same evening, even with the precaution of partial cooking in the middle of the day.

Unripe mangoes, and ripe mulberries, are a favourite and excellent mixture for tarts, as also quinces and pumpkins.

In the month of October, a number of vessels come from the Maldive Islands to Calcutta, bringing with them a great quantity of coir, some tortoise-shell, wax, honey, shells, &c. which they barter for rice, coarse cloths, and a variety of smaller articles.

I exceedingly regretted the shortness of my stay in Calcutta, although, I must own, that I could scarcely hope to collect much interesting matter in addition to that which has been so recently published in the "Rough Notes" of the ever-to-be-lamented Bishop Heber; which, however, I have

reason to believe, from the opinion of persons well acquainted with India, would, if their author had survived, have undergone revision, that would have presented them to the world in a very different shape; and that many of his first impressions, would have been either modified or abandoned.

Tuesday, 3.—At daylight this morning, I accompanied Mr. Jones on board the steamer; and, at six o'clock, a small party of visitors followed, when we proceeded down the river. I cannot quit Calcutta without making acknowledgments to the friend with whom I resided, who had sought me out for the purpose of loading me with kindness, and who rendered me very essential service, by expediting my plans, and preventing the native dealers from taking advantage of my hurry and inexperience.

> There is in friendship, as in love, a joy
> Dear to the heart of every feeling man,
> A joy that glows with less tumultuous power,
> But gently warms and animates the soul.

I was not a little surprised soon after my arrival in China, to hear that one of the Calcutta journals had remarked upon some imputed inattention shewn to me in that city. So far as my own feelings went, I was unconscious of any ground of complaint. Most of those to whom I forwarded letters of introduction, shewed me the most marked politeness. From his Excellency and Lady Wm.

Bentinck, with whom I had not the slightest previous acquaintance, I received a flattering distinction; and, if I admit that those residents to whom I brought no introduction, did not call upon me, it must not be thought that I considered that an omission amounting to a personal slight, since I had been apprized that such was the custom of India; the first call being made to the residents by the stranger. I must own that their mode of politeness is any thing but agreeable, as it looks like forcing a civility, whereas, I conceive, that it would be more delicate and liberal-minded, for the resident to come forward voluntarily to proffer his hospitality; and it certainly would be more grateful to the stranger, to be met by unsought-for attentions. I understood, that the officers of a King's regiment at Madras, preferred excluding themselves entirely from the society of the place, to a compliance with so unusual a style of courtesy.

Our progress down the river was most rapid the whole way, for we were scarcely nine hours in making the voyage from Calcutta to Sauger Roads (110 miles), and the first two hours we went at the rate of fifteen miles per hour.

We got on board the H. C. ship Reliance, about three in the afternoon. This vessel is considered to be the finest merchant ship that ever sailed out of the port of London, though not the strongest: she was built at the Thames Ship Building Company's yard at Deptford, by Mr. Stone, for the

owner, John Fame Timins, Esq. who commanded the Royal George, when the China fleet were opposed to the squadron of Admiral Linois.

There was another of the Company's ships, called the General Harris, at anchor, in Sauger Roads, which intended to sail at the same time with the Reliance. The H. C. ships discharge their European cargo, and take in cotton for China, in these roads; but it is a disagreeable, and frequently, a most hazardous anchorage, on account of the strong tides, heavy swell, occasional thunder-storms, &c. The landing is also very inconvenient, for the vessels lie about three miles from Sauger Island; and Kidgaree, which is on the main land of the opposite shore, off the entrance of the Hooghley, is ten miles distant: it is even disagreeable to visit among the shipping at the anchorage, which makes this roadstead worse than being at sea, from the tantalizing situation of being in the vicinity of friends, without the power of communicating with them, except at the risk of inconvenience, and sometimes danger.

Some speculators have undertaken to clear and cultivate Sauger Island; but I fear they do not proceed very rapidly with their work; however, it is desirable that their purpose should be accomplished, for the place is now nothing more than a dense jungle, which produces a great deal of malaria, and is overrun with tigers, monkies, and snakes.

We mustered a large party at the dinner-table, for, besides the visitors who had come down in the steam-vessel, there were several officers of the ship, and three of the Captain's nephews, belonging to the Bengal army. In the evening, for the sake of a little novelty, I proposed to some of the visitors, that we should take a trip to the mast-head, to which they agreed, if I would lead the way. I was followed in the exploit by Mr. Dobbs, and two of the Captain's nephews, and we reached the main-top-gallant yard.

Wednesday, 4.—The wind being from the southward we could not put to sea as we had intended, however, we shifted our berth for a more convenient situation, in order to avail ourselves of the first favourable change of wind. Our new anchorage was off the south end of Sauger Island, near the entrance of the channel through which we should have to pass, before we could clear the Sand Heads. The General Harris had also adopted the same preparatory measure; however, it was not until the morning of the 8th that the propitious change arrived, when soon after breakfast, our visitors having taken leave to return to the Irrawaddy, steam-vessel, we got under weigh to proceed on our voyage, in company with the General Harris.

About noon the steamer came alongside to tell us that the ship, Alexander, in coming down the river, to sail for England, was driven ashore on Fultoh Point and had been nearly lost. We then

exchanged cheers with our friends on board, and parted company.

The Reliance measures 1517 tons, she had on board 7975 Bengal bales of cotton under hatches, besides provisions; 8000 had been stowed away, but twenty-five were taken out and sent on shore again, in consequence of her being too deep in the water forwards, or to use a technical phrase, "she was too much by the head," her draught of water, however, when she left Sauger Roads was still one foot more forward than it was aft; and when she left China on her last voyage, she had stowed away under her hatches 1600 tons of tea, with five months' provisions, each ton of tea (in measurement) weighing 1000 pounds.

In the afternoon the wind drew more to the southward, and freshened as the evening advanced, in consequence of which we were compelled to anchor in the channel a little before seven, with the floating light bearing S. E. about eight miles. Ships are not clear of the channel until they get the floating light to bear northward of them. The General Harris also anchored near us, and two pilot brigs who were in attendance upon us.

The pilotry of this river being a very important establishment, and under the superintendence of an officer of high rank in the H. C. Bombay Marines, I think a short account of it may not be uninteresting to the general reader.

The H. C.'s establishment of pilots at Calcutta

for the Hooghley, consists of twelve branch pilots, each commanding a vessel (formerly schooners, but now brigs), who never leave their respective vessels while on their station, excepting to take charge of a man-of-war, or one of the H. C. ships, in which case the pilot-vessel always attends the ship he has in charge, generally going ahead to shew soundings by signal.

There are besides twenty-four master pilots, and twenty-four mates, capable of taking the same charge as pilots: these obtain their promotion according to seniority, and are equally responsible. There are also fifty-six juniors, composed of second mates and volunteers, who act as leadsmen until they are capable of taking charge, or a vacancy occurs for their promotion.

The pay of a branch pilot is 700 rupees per month; a master 270; a mate 164; a second mate 100; and a volunteer 60; exclusive of the incidental advantages arising from taking vessels up and down the river. The branch pilots may retire at pleasure any time after they have been ten years upon that list, with a pension of £300 per annum, and when they die their widows retain one half of the pension.

Should any one be obliged to retire from sickness before he has been ten years a branch, he enjoys the same pension. Should a master retire from the service on a sick certificate, he is allowed £150 per annum. A mate for a similar cause

£100, and a volunteer is allowed 30 rupees per month for life.

For these advantages they have previously paid the following sums, viz., while a volunteer $2\frac{1}{2}$ rupees per month; while a mate 10 rupees; while a master 20 rupees; and after they become a branch pilot 40 rupees per month.

Their vessels are excellent sea-boats, and have very good accommodation for their size, being about 200 tons burden. The officers in the Company's service, both civil and military, frequently take a short cruise for the re-establishment of their health in the one that is stationed off the Sand Heads.

Having terminated the labours of the present Volume, I have again to ask the indulgence of my readers for a temporary cessation from my task;—

Some pause and respite only I require,
Till time renews my fervour and desire.

END OF VOL. III.

G. NORMAN, PRINTER, MAIDEN LANE, COVENT GARDEN.